



# The Mashiah is HEBREW, NOT GENTIL

IOSHIYAHU BEN YEHUDA

# MASHIACH IS HEBREW, NOT GENTILE

## Conditions to read this writing:

1. "For they that are after the flesh<sup>1</sup> do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit<sup>2</sup> the things of the spirit.<sup>3</sup>" Romans 8:5
2. "But you<sup>4</sup> are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit<sup>5</sup>, if so be<sup>6</sup> that the Spirit of God Dwell<sup>7</sup> in you. Now if any man has not the Spirit of Mashiach (anointed), he is none of HIS<sup>8</sup>" Romans 8:9.
3. "For as many as are Led by the Spirit of Elohim<sup>9</sup>, they are<sup>10</sup> Sons of Elohim YAHWEH" Romans 8:14
4. "'The Spirit Himself<sup>11</sup> Testifies with our spirit that we are<sup>12</sup> children of Elohim". Romans 8: 16"

---

<sup>1</sup> soul + body<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> of YAHWEH

<sup>3</sup> discern

<sup>4</sup> People of Israel

<sup>5</sup> of YAHWEH Who Is within us

<sup>6</sup> you believe so

<sup>7</sup> Is

<sup>8</sup> Is a pagan

<sup>9</sup> Who Dwells and is His Spirit

<sup>10</sup> The truly ones

<sup>11</sup> of YAHWEH

<sup>12</sup> of truth

5. "And there shall come forth<sup>13</sup> a Rod<sup>14</sup> out, a Branch shall grow out of his roots<sup>15</sup>. And the spirit of the Lord shall rest<sup>16</sup> upon HIM<sup>17</sup>. Ruach of<sup>18</sup> wisdom (Jokmah) and of understanding (Biná), Ruach of counsel (Itsah) and of might (Guevuráh), Ruach of Mercy (Jesed), Knowledge (Da`as) and of the fear of YAHWEH (Yirah)". Isaiah 11:1,2

**Remark:**

We do not intend to show that YAHSHUA Was a Jewish Rabbi, this is the mission of others; it is not our purpose.

Our aim is to reiterate the irrefutable fact that HE Is The Hebrew or Jewish Mashiach and that HE is Elohim Himself YAHWEH.

## INTRODUCTION

### PURPOSE 1

Undertaking the Mission of writing these lines regarding to such important and ultimate subject as it is the one concerning the Jewish or Hebrew Mashiach has not been easy at all, but instead an enormous spiritual challenge and a moral obligation towards my Elohim יהוה, Blessed Be His Name for all times, to the congregation in teshuvah, that its prophetic returning be completed, to my family, that listened the shofar' calling to come out from Babilony and come back through the old paths to the Father House; and finally, to the nations, that have the opportunity of rectify their ways and recognize their mistakes and thus convert to the Unique Elohim Who exists in the universe, or to bless His Precepts, Celebrate His Days of Rest (Shabats) and allow their spiritual eyes to be open and their hardened heart to become in a sensitive and docile one to the Real Truth.

By the guidance of the Ruach HaKodesh, His behalf and the Strength from His Ruchot, only then, when we see that HE is going before us Showing us a safety way

---

<sup>13</sup> It shall be born, It shall become into a Man

<sup>14</sup> The Mashiah Who shall descend from the House of David

<sup>15</sup> Who shall receive the heritage of Reingning for eternity

<sup>16</sup> Everything and for ever

<sup>17</sup> The Mashiah, His Physical Pattern

<sup>18</sup> The Ruaj HaKodesh, His Plenitude

and revealing to us all these Amazing and Powerful Secrets which HE Has Kept from the OLAM haba for us to search them with an obedient heart, just so, we will leave ourselves be taken by these lines written about our Hebrew Mashiach.

We are convinced that Mashiach Is Hebrew or Jewish. The knowledge of Him, or in a better sense, the fact of recognizing Him in His exact spiritual dimension, His Origin, His Mission and His outstanding and eternal deeds shall be a tremendous contribution of the ten and half tribes that are returning to the House of the Abba Kadosh to share Him with their brethren from the houses of Judah and Israel or Benjamym, who are been waiting for us for so long now.

When the fullness of His people returns from all the tribes, as indeed is happening, scattered worldwide among the nations because of their behaviour, as that prodigal son who squandered his heritage outside of his father house but came back in repentance and was welcomed with big joy, with feast and with full love, after returning home with determination, humility and with faithful love for his father, his brothers and his house; likewise, today people in the final diaspora, have listened to that shofar which HaBo're (The Creator) and Maker, The Owner of the universe, The Elohim of Israel, is making sound from the four endings of the earth to call back His scattered and largely assimilated children who were abducted among Pagan doctrines practiced by nations but who quickly have come out of them. Just as when we left Egypt from the house of bondage, by His Mighty Hand and by His extended Arm, similarly today, we left the subjugation and the influence of the doctrines and practices that are contrary to His Will, with renewed hearts and with our spirits contrite because of our sins, but with arms full of blessings learned on our way out and along with them with the knowledge and obedience to Mashiach YAH - SHUAH, Creator and Maker Himself, Who was incarnated and Became Himself into a man to Come and Take us as the Good Shepherd does for those missing sheep of His Fold.

The fulfillment of the prophecies, His Supreme Will, it is now happening at the ending of these times before His returning for the complete and ultimate restoration of His People, to be crowned as King and establish His Kingdom and as Bridegroom to take His Beloved Israel and for eternity Reing along with her over all creation.

This contribution that our Bo're (Creator) as a messenger shall bring to those from us who return with fully love and the humbleness of Mashiach YAHSHUAH, an Hebrew, not a pagan gentile, shall be inter alia great as the Proclaiming of His Holy Name so nations along with the ones among our people who are not doing it, reconize Him, proclaim Him, exalte Him and Blessing Him for Eternity.

Moreover, by reconizing The Mashiach, we shall recognize the Bridegroom, the Wedding and the Marital Consummation and all the pleasent consequences coming for The People, the 12 tribes, the human kind and the entire universe.

May HE in His eternal Kindness and Mercy, allow us and be with us in this purpose.

**Ioshiyahu.**

## **PURPOSE 2**

To demonstrate throughout the Scriptures, in particular The TORAH, that Mashiach YAHSHUAH Is Hebrew and not greek, nor roman and neither less a pagan, it is not a difficult nor imposible job, rather the opposite. By the Assitance of the Ruach HaKodesh and beginning from the principle that those “who are o came out from Spirit understand the things of the Spirit and for those who are from the flesh, these things are foolishness for them”.

Everything is a lot easier, since it is a matter of allowing that revelation, knowledge or the experience that HE has placed from eternity in His own Spiritual Nature, from Which He has put a little Spark in our spirit or Ruach, when He took us out of HIM, to Make us be part of His own Nature. That little Portion from His Spirit now taken from HIM and which Dwells inside us, speak to us, tell us about That precious Secret so important and definitive for our lifes, for His People and for all creation, so it is not anylonger a Secret but absolutely for everyone, to recognize Him, enjoy Him and

take part of His Mission, of His Purpose of being. Even though, Mashiach Is Hebrew and Was created for His People, some of His Actions, also will benefit to all men in general, to all nations.

To see with clarity that His Mission could be Achieve completely, it is ultimate to understand that His Origen Is The “Echad” with HaBo're (The Creator), One Alone, and not any other person or a super or iluminated prophet, a very elevated Rabbi or a different being over whom The Creator delegated a mayor part of His Purposes or Powers, etc...

This discussed truth not accepted by many even from the own People of Israel and which we are intending to corroborate, is the key or most important reason of these lines; furthermore, it is the most outstanding of our convictions and the main motivation for us to write this work.

For us HaBo're (The Creator) and Mashiach are One Alone.

### **PURPOSE 3**

Besides of recovering for Israel, The Chosen, set apart and Blessed People, The Creator Firstborn and The Mashiach Eshet (Wife), One Alone with **HIM**, His Mashiach; also it is to write and to transmit to our readers, everything that The Ruach allow Us to do so.

Witouth Mashiach, Israel is incompleted, it shall have not come out from his failure when they committed the sin of adultery with the golden calf at the Sinai Mount. Without That Kapporet (propiciatory) Korban (Sacrifice), the yetzer hara still would remain in their spirits and Redemption, that is, the outgoing from sin from them would not be performed, giving them back the freedom of Divine Nature Dwelling in their spirit for ever and making them blameless. We would continue with our Marital Contrat broken, because, we were not spiritual virgins any longer and Mashiach as Highly Priest from the Order of Malki – Tsedek, could not take us as a Wife, instead, by His Korban (Sacrifice), **HE** not only Forgive us such as severe fault, but **HE** Made

Us new creatures with which **HE** Gave Us back our virginity and Renewed **HIS** Marital Covenant or Ketubah (כתובה; "written thing"; pl. ketubot).

If Mashiach (Hebrew word for Messiah) **YAHSHUAH**; were not The Messiah of Israel instead a greek or roman messiah, His Purpose of coming at the end of these times according to the prophecies, would not be pursuit. First of all because the purpose of Being Crowned and Recognized as King and Lord, to Come to Retrieve His (Eshet) Wife, the one who can exhibit the two stones with the Marriage Contract written down and preserved in the Ark of the Marital Covenant, could not be accomplished; since Israel could not have, but only One King from the house of Judah, not a greek or roman one. Also, because a Jewish man does not marry any woman but a Jewish one, one from his lineage and who has a Ketubah.

**YAHSHUAH** HaMashiach Is **YAHWEH** Made Flesh, so Those of His can See Him and Talk to **HIM**, without perishing, that is the reason for us to be made to His image and Semblance and of His Spiritual Nature.

## CHAPTER →

### HISTORY CONTINUES (Paraphrases, in remez)

#### THE ORIGIN<sup>19</sup>

“And Elohim<sup>19</sup> said, Let Us make man in And Elohim said, Let Us make man in Our image (tzelem), after our demut (appearance): and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth<sup>20</sup>, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon ha'aretz (the earth)”.

“So Elohim<sup>21</sup> created humankind in His own Image (tzelem), in the tzelem Elohim (image of G-d) created He him; zachar (male) and nekevah (female) created He them”.

---

<sup>19</sup> From Man, to His Image and Semblance

<sup>19</sup> G-d

<sup>20</sup> Adamah

<sup>21</sup> Ibid

“And Elohim blessed them, and Elohim said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moves upon the earth...”

“And Elohim saw every thing that He had made, and, behold, it was tov me'od (very good). And the erev (eve) and the boker (morning) were Yom Shishi (Day Six, the Sixth Day). Bereshit 1:26, 31.

### THE FORMATION<sup>22</sup>

“And יהוה Elohim formed the adam of the aphar min (dust) haadamah<sup>23</sup>, and breathed into his nostrils the nishmat chayyim<sup>24</sup> (the breath of life); and the adam became a nefesh chayyah (a living being)”. Bereshit 2:7.

### THE MARITAL COVENANT<sup>25</sup>

And יהוה Elohim said, It is not tov that the adam should be alone<sup>26</sup>; I shall make him an ezer (a helper) suitable for Me<sup>27</sup> and out of the adamah<sup>28</sup> **HE**, Elohim formed every beast of the sadeh (land), and every oph (bird) HaShomayim (of the sky); and brought them unto Him to see what He would name them; and whatsoever **HE**<sup>29</sup> named kol nefesh chayyah (each living creature), that was shmo (its name)”.

“And HE gave shemot (name) to all behemah (quadruped), and to the oph (bird) HaShomayim (of the sky), and to every beast of the sadeh (land); but for **HIM** there was not found an ezer (couple) for him”.

“And יהוה Elohim entered into Meditation and He Took from His own Spiritual and Divine Nature A Spark<sup>30</sup>”.

---

<sup>22</sup> Physical from man

<sup>23</sup> the earth

<sup>24</sup> The Glint of His Nature

<sup>25</sup> Read in remez, not literal way

<sup>26</sup> because everything I Have Done in couple and it has been good.

<sup>27</sup> He did not need it, because **HE** Is Fullness, but **HE** wanted to do so

<sup>28</sup> from Adamah

<sup>29</sup> Elohim

<sup>30</sup> His feminine Gender



“And יהוה Elohim made from That Glint<sup>32</sup> an isha<sup>32</sup> (woman), and brought her unto Himself”

“And יהוה said, “This being<sup>33</sup> is now etzem of my etzem (My own Nature<sup>34</sup>, it shall be called My Eshet (Wife), because she is My Half<sup>35</sup>”

“Therefore shall I leave My Rol as Creator<sup>36</sup> and I shall Placed in Her The TORAH, I shall write it in Her Nature<sup>37</sup> and I shall Join Myself again with This Wife, as a Bridegroom and We Shall Become Echad (One) again”

“And they were both arummim (naked ones in their original condition), and felt pleasant” Bereshit 2:18,25

### ***SIN AND THE CASTING OUT FROM ADAMAH, TOWARDS THE ERETZ***

And יהוה Elohim said unto the isha, ¿What is this that you have done? And the isha said, The Nachash<sup>38</sup> beguiled me, and I did eat”

“And יהוה Elohim said unto the Nachash<sup>39</sup> (serpent): “Because you have done this, you are arur (cursed) above kol habehemah (all beings), and above every beast of the sadeh (land); upon your gakhon (belly) shall you go, and aphar (dust) shall you eat all the days of your life”

“And I shall put eivah (*enmity, Midrash Rabbah 23:5*) between you and human gender My possible Eshet (Wife) Halsha, (*see HaAlmah Yeshayah 7:14*) and between your zera and her Zera; A special one who Came out of Me shall crush you

---

<sup>32</sup> His own Nature, His feminine Gender.

<sup>32</sup> to Human Gender

<sup>33</sup> Human Gender

<sup>34</sup> Made as My Own image and according to What I Am

<sup>35</sup> She was taking out of Me

<sup>36</sup> Father

<sup>37</sup> Mother

<sup>38</sup> The Serpent

<sup>39</sup> His fallen angel, the serpent

rosh (first) definitely, causing you eternal death and mastering over you and you shall Strike His akev (heel, his walk), though by My Shall, and you would believe you have defeat Him”

Unto Halsha<sup>40</sup> He said, I shall greatly multiply your itzavon (labor pain) and your childbearing<sup>41</sup>; in pain you shall bring forth banim (children); and you shall Teshukah (longing, desire) for Me as Bridegroom, and I Shall Rule over you and I shall Impose My Law and My Authority over you”.

And unto Adam<sup>42</sup> He said, Because you use your own criterion, to nefesh (or soul), instead of obeying to the Ruach (Spirit) to your Nature as I Commanded you, saying: “Do not disobey, submit yourself only to My Shall”, arurah<sup>43</sup> (cursed) is haadamah because of your chattat (sin, fault); in itzavon (pain, suffering, see verse 16) shall you eat of it all the days<sup>44</sup> of your life”

“That sadeh, the eretz, shall bring forth afflictions (Kotz (thorns)) and anguishes (dardar (thistle)), chavalim (pains), tzoros (difficulties) for you; and you shall eat that what is produce by it”

“With struggle shall you earn your sustain (lechem (bread)) that I Permit you might have because of My Chesed (Mercy) and if you obey My Law, I shall make you return unto haadamah, the sadeh (land) from you were taken out of, which is your heritage<sup>45</sup>, for you were shaped from this sadeh (land) and unto this sadeh you shall return<sup>46</sup>.

“And the isha was called the shem of Chavah (Eve); because she was the Em (mother) or origin of kol chai (all alive)”

---

<sup>40</sup> Human Gender

<sup>41</sup> The method of multiply yourself

<sup>42</sup> Once again He Said to him

<sup>43</sup> I cast you out to a land over which you shall pay off your grief and then you shall have the chance to rectify you behavior

<sup>44</sup> your times, 6.000 years

<sup>45</sup> only if you obey

<sup>46</sup> That is your prophetic destiny if you obey as you should have done from the beginning.

“And יהוה Elohim made for the human, His possible Eshet (Wife)<sup>47</sup> a spiritual kesonos ohr (mecanism) That covered up the fault and gave to them a new opportunity<sup>48</sup>.

“And יהוה Elohim said, “See, HaAdam (man) knows that I Have Placed My Ruach (Spirit) and My Shall in him knowing tov (good) for him v’rah (and evil) that accuses him; and now, lest he have access to the purposes of Hasatan (the adversary), the Ben HaAvaddon (the Son of Destruction and Perdition) and disobey, and feed himself from My Word (HaEtz HaChayyim –The Tree of Life) and chai l’olam<sup>50</sup> (live forever)<sup>49</sup>”

“Therefore יהוה Elohim sent him forth from the Gan Eden<sup>50</sup>, and because of his fault, HaAdam (man) had allowed The Ruach of Elohim was replaced by the yetzer harah<sup>51</sup>; so he works on the eretz<sup>52</sup> for his sustaining and for his new opportunity of returning to HaAdamah from which place he was taken”.

So driving out HaAdam; He placed in HaAdamah, miKedem (at the east) of the Gan Eden<sup>53</sup> HaKeruvim, and with a flaming cherev (sword) which was ever-turning, to be shomer (guards) over the Derech Etz HaChayyim (the Way of the Tree of Life) until the returning of man<sup>54</sup> when times be fulfilled and he obeys” Bereshit 3:13,24

**HE Satisfies His Word and HE Wants to Give His Mohar Habetulah (Marriage Contract) to His Bride. Restoring His Commitment, His Marital Covenant and His Kingdom with Her and upon everything and everlasting.**

“The Bnei Yisrael were in the chodesh hashelishi (third new moon), of their exodus from slavery they were subdued at Eretz Mitzrayim, on that very day they came into

---

<sup>47</sup> possible, because from the beginning, He Endowed them with the authority so they could decide if they accept to be or not to be.

<sup>48</sup> Which became into a permanent mechanism, His Compasion, Forgiveness, and Mercy, because **HE** do not fail.

<sup>49</sup> and enjoys With Me creation and Rules it for everlasting time.

<sup>50</sup> because **HE** Can not Share place with sin

<sup>51</sup> inclination to evil, to disobedience

<sup>52</sup> land of purification

<sup>53</sup> Heritage Made for His Wife

<sup>54</sup> His Wife

the Midbar Sinai, which is in that midbar and there Yisrael camped; ending their departed from Rephidim”

“Moshe went up to HaElohim, and יהוה called out unto him from HaHar (the mountain), saying: Thus shall you say to the Bais (house of) Ya'akov, the ones who came out<sup>55</sup> of Mitzrayim, and recount unto the Bnei Yisrael”

You yourselves have seen what I did unto the Mitzrayim<sup>57</sup>, and how I Carried you on eagles' wings<sup>57</sup>, and brought you unto Myself”

“Now therefore, if you obey My mitzvoh (commandments) very carefully, and My Law and accept My Brit (Covenant), I will Give you today, then you shall be My People, My Wife, a segullah (treasured possession) unto Me above all people; for kol ha'aretz (all the earth) and kol hanivrah (all creation) is Mine<sup>58</sup>;

“And you shall be unto Me a Mamlechet kohanim (Kingdom of priests), and a goy (nation) Kadosh from all other nations of the earth, these are the words which you shall recount unto the Bnei Yisrael<sup>59</sup>”

“And Moshe came and summoned the Ziknei HaAm<sup>60</sup> (the elders of the People), and set authoritatively before their faces all The Words just as יהוה Commanded him<sup>61</sup>.

“And only kol HaAm Yisrael answered together, and said, “All that יהוה has Spoken we will do!”<sup>62</sup>”

“Moshe brought back unto the Presence of Elohim יהוה, the words and decision from HaAM Yisrael, and refusal or non-consent of nations”.

---

<sup>55</sup> because there, all nations of the Earth were represented

<sup>57</sup> those who oppress and enslave you.

<sup>57</sup> I brought you with great Care and with Love.

<sup>58</sup> Here, He announces them that He will Fulfill His Word Giving them His Marriage Contract or Covenant and His Instructions not Only to fulfill them, but to Please Him also, so they be glad felices and if they obey Him, they will be in fact His Eshet (Wife), His People above all people of creation, His most Precious Treasure.

<sup>59</sup> and to all nations

<sup>60</sup> and to those who came out of Egypt

<sup>61</sup> That he tell them

<sup>62</sup> what is equivalent to sign because they are agreed with, The Marriage Contract, The Aseret or 10<sup>th</sup> Words or Ketuvah or The Marital Covenant and the condition to Keep it, Obey it, Living it and along with Him, His instructions so they are able to Obey and be glad. If Only The People accepted this Contract or Covenant and His Instructions or Law or The TORAH, it was because the other nations of the Earth that people were there representing, did not accept and rejected Him and they preferred continue as they were, that is, worshiping to their own gods, keeping their own doctrines, continue with their own customs and cults, etc.

“And יהוה said unto Moshe, “Hinei, I am coming unto you in a thick cloud, that HaAm who accepted my Agreement may hear Me when I speak with you, and believe you l'olam (everlasting)”.

“Then Moshe told the words with יהוה unto HaAm”.

“So יהוה said unto Moshe: “Go unto HaAm again, and set them apart as kodesh today and tomorrow, and tell them to be purify and let them wash their clothing”

“Be ready by Yom HaShelishi<sup>63</sup> (the third day); for Yom HaShelishi I will come down in the sight of kol HaAm upon Mt. Sinai”

“You shall set boundaries<sup>64</sup> unto HaAm all around, saying: “Take heed to yourselves, that you go not up into HaHar (the mountain), or touch the edge of it; whosoever touched HaHar shall be surely put to death;

“There shall no yad (hand) touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or surely mortally thrown into the abyss; whether it be behemah (animals) or ish (men), it shall not live; when the yovel sounds long, they shall come up to HaHar”

“So Moshe came down from HaHar unto HaAm, and set apart as kodesh HaAm for HIM; and they washed their clothes and purified themselves”

“Then he said to HaAm: “Be ready by Sheloshet Yamim (three days); come not into your isha (woman).

“And it came<sup>66</sup> to pass on the Yom HaShelishi when the boker (morning) was breaking, that there were thunderings and lightnings, and a heavy cloud upon HaHar Sinai, and the blast of the shofar exceeding loud with great power; so that kol HaAm trembled with terror”

“And Moshe asked HaAm to come closer at the foot of HaHar”

“And Mt. Sinai was altogether smoking, because יהוה descended upon it in eish (fire); and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of the furnace, and kol HaHar shook violently”.

“And the sound of the shofar was growing louder and louder: Moshe spoke, and HaElohim answered”

---

<sup>63</sup> be purify on the third day.

<sup>64</sup> You will set up Rules and Regulations.

<sup>66</sup> time of the first purification. Fulfilling

“יהוה” came down upon Mt. Sinai, onto the top of HaHar; and Moshe ascended by the summoning of Elohim”

“And Moshe went up to His Presence, יהוה” said unto Moshe, Go down, and forewarn HaAm, not to climb or break through the limits, and come to gaze, lest they all fall perishing.

“So let the kohanim also, which come near, set warn to them, lest I break forth upon them.

“Moshe said unto Elohim: “HaAm have the warning; for You Yourself charged it, when You commanded unto me, to establish for them Instructions<sup>66</sup>, upon Hahar, and set it apart as kodesh”

“However, יהוה” said unto him: “Away, get you down, and do what I say, you shall come up again, and bring Aharon with you, only; but let not the kohanim and HaAm push through to come up, lest I break forth upon them by disobeying”

“So Moshe did, as HE has commanded him” **Shemot 19:1, 25**

יהוה SPEAKS TO ALL CREATION AND BY ACCOMPLISHING HIS WORD, HE OFFERS TO IT, THE MATRIMONIAL CONTRACT.

Elohim יהוה spoke The Aseret HaDibrot<sup>67</sup> (Ten Words), saying:

I am יהוה Eloheicha<sup>68</sup>, Who brought you out of Eretz Mitzrayim, where they made you out slave.

“You shall have no distinguish elohim from acherim goy (other people)<sup>69</sup> in My presence”

“You shall not make unto you any pesel (image) of anything you assume to be in Shomayim above, or in ha'aretz beneath, or under the mayim (waters); for I made you in My image (tzelem), after my demut (appearance) and that ought to be sufficient and That is My Will (Ratzon)”

---

<sup>66</sup> to set limits.

<sup>67</sup> The Ten Words o Ketubah, or Matrimonial Contract.

<sup>68</sup> Your Bridegroom (Ishi)

<sup>69</sup> As supposed Bridegrooms or authorities

“No even, You shall not tishtacheveh (bow down to, worship) to those false images of elohim, nor serve them; for You shall do it only unto Me, for I am יְהוָה, Your Ish (Bridegroom), an Ish kanna (zealous), and I can apply discipline unto you, and unto your children and grandchildren and unto your grand grandchildren by using my adversaries”

“But I am EL rachum with those who treated you with kindness, and who obey My Precepts (pikkudim) and who Love Me, over all generations”

“You shall not take My Shem (name) kadosh unto you with no reason whatsoever; for if you do so, that dishonors It, and it shall bring serious consequences upon you.

“I shall set apart a day, Yom Hashabbat of the shavua (week), for you, Remember of it”

“For you shall labor ha harishon sheshet yamim (the six first days) and on them do all your ma’aseh (labor)”

“But the Yom HaShevi’i<sup>70</sup> (The Seventh Day) that I have set apart for Me and for you, you shall not do any melachah (work), nor your ben (son), nor your bat, your eved (slave), nor people who work for you, nor your cattle, nor people who want to be in our People and live with you within your gates”

“For in sheshet yamim I made Shomayim (heavens) and Ha’Aretzim (the earths), the yam (sea), and all that in them is, and rested creating Yom HaShevi’i; I blessed Yom HaShabbos, and separated them for the two of us”

“Honor Me as you honor your av (father) and honor HaTORAH as you honor your em (mother); if you desire delight netzach (eternity) along with Me in ha’adamah, the earth I give to you as nachalat (Inheritance)”

“You shall not take away the life of an innocent, for he Belongs to ME and is also a Part of Me; you shall not Substitute Me for a sheker (false) elohim considering it as a Bridegroom; you shall not take for you what it belongs to someone else, for you will inherit the earth and all that is in it; you shall not kidnap or steal the freedom of your neighbor, for they are mine as you are, and I am in them also; neither you shall speak anything sheker (false) nor speak lies against them, for you will against Me”

If you shall be the owner of all that is created for that is your inheritance, then do not covet your neighbor's bais (house), nor his isha, or the pair of your neighbor<sup>71</sup>, nor

---

<sup>70</sup> Shabat

<sup>71</sup> Israel

his eved (servant), or those maidservants, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor's, for it is a portion of what you shall have”

“And all people who were in that place hear the Voices and saw the lightnings, and the sound of the shofar<sup>72</sup>, and HaHar smoking; HaAm (the People) saw it and trembled, and they stood afar off”

“And they said unto Moshe, filled with fear: You speak with us, and we will hear; but let not Elohim speak with us, lest we die” Shemot 20:1,15

As all nations in creation that heard His Offer rejected Him and made Israel sin, since Israel accepted everything that יהוה Elohim proposed, causing that The Marriage Contract to be broken because the golden calf<sup>73</sup>; **HE** spoke for a second time to The People of Israel and in this time **HE** directly gave The Contract only to them.

“And Moshe received from Elohim, two copies of Luchot HaEdut (Tablets of the Testimony), the Marriage Contract, written on two Onyx Luchot Even (Tablets of Stone), an original for the Bridegroom and an original copy for the Wife, written by יהוה Himself by His Spirit after **HE** ended talking to him” Shemot 31:18

“But the people who were below with HaAm Yisrael, saw that Moshe delayed to come down from HaHar Sinai, gathered themselves together unto Aharon, and said unto him: Up, make us elohim (g-ds)<sup>74</sup>, which shall go before us to lead us; for as for this enosh (man)<sup>75</sup> Moshe, the ish that brought us up out of Eretz Mitzrayim, we know not what is become of him”

“Aharon said unto them with not thinking: Bring unto me the rings of zahav (gold) that your nashim (women), your banim (sons), and your banot (daughters), are wearing and we shall see”

“And kol HaAm who resolved, took off their rings of zahav which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aharon”

---

<sup>72</sup> The voice of

<sup>73</sup> spiritual adultery

<sup>74</sup> elil (idols) that represent to the g-ds we had in Mitzrayim (Egypt).

<sup>75</sup> derogatory treatment, which thought they were men from the nations and not Jewish, as they do not refer to him as a Jewish.



“Aharon received them, and melted them and fashioned an Egel Masekhah (Molten Calf); and they said: “These be your elohim, O Yisrael, which brought you up<sup>76</sup> out of Eretz Mitzrayim<sup>77</sup>”

“And when Aharon saw it, he built a Mizbe'ach before the Molten Calf; and Aharon made proclamation, and said, a chag (feast) to Elohei Olam (the Eternal G-d) shall be this shavua (week)”

“And they rose up early the next day, and offered olot (burnt sacrifices), and brought shelamim (peace offerings); and HaAm sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to fool around<sup>78</sup>”

"And Elohei Olam said unto Moshe: ׀Go, get you down; for your people, whom you brought out of Eretz Mitzrayim, have corrupted themselves!

“They have turned aside quickly from HaDerech (the way) which I commanded them; they have made them an Egel Masekhah, and have bowed down to it, and have sacrificed for it, and said: These be thy elohim, O Yisrael, which have brought you up out of the Eretz Mitzrayim!”

“And Elohei Olam יהוה said unto Moshe: I have seen this people, and, hinei, it is an Am Kesheh Oref (stiff-necked, obstinate people)”

“Now therefore let Me alone, that My wrath may burn hot against them, and that I may consume them; I will make of you a Goy Gadol (great nation)”.

“And Moshe besought to the Face of Elohav, His Elohim and said: “Oh, Elohei Olam, why do Your wrath burn hot against Your People, which You have brought forth out of Eretz Mitzrayim with ko'ach gadol (great strength), and with a Guevura Chazak (Strong Power)?”

“Why should the Egyptians speak, and say: For ra'ah (evil intent) did He bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of ha'adamah (earth)?” ׀Turn from Your fierce wrath, and relent of these ra'ah thoughts against Your people!”.

“Remember Avraham, Yitzchak, and Yisrael, Your avadim, to whom You swore by You own Self, and said unto them: I will multiply your zera (Lineage) as the kokhavim

---

<sup>76</sup> For in Mitzrayim (Egypt) they were below, because of sin and idolatry.

<sup>77</sup> It ratifies that it was not Yisrael people who proposed to make up this idol or false g-d, since if they had been so, they would have spoken in first person.

<sup>78</sup> surrender to orgy

of Shomayim (heaven), and kol haaretz hazot that I have spoken of will I give unto your zera, and they shall inherit it l'olam".

"And Elohei Olam relented of the ra'ah which He thought to do unto His people".

"And Moshe turned, and went down from HaHar, and the two Luchot HaEdut (Tablets of Testimony) were in his yad (hand); the Luchot were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written".

"And the Luchot were the ma'aseh (work of) Elohim, the writing was the Mikhtav (writing of) Elohim, engraved upon the Luchot"

"Yehoshua<sup>80</sup> heard the sound of kol HaAm as they shouted and he said unto Moshe: There is a noise of milchamah (battle) in the machaneh (campsite)"

"And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for gevurah (strength), neither is it the voice of them that cry of chalushah (weakness); but a noise<sup>80</sup> is what I hear!".

"And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the machaneh, that he saw the egel (calf), and the mecholot (dancing); the anger of Moshe burned hot, and he threw the Luchot<sup>81</sup> out of his hands, and broke them at the foot of HaHar".

"And he took the egel which they had made, and burned it in the eish (fire). He ground it to powder, and scattered it upon the mayim (water). He made the Bnei<sup>82</sup> Yisrael drink of it"

"And Moshe<sup>83</sup> said unto Aharon: ¿What did this people do unto you, that you have brought<sup>84</sup> so chata'ah gedolah (great sin) upon them?"

"And Aharon said: Let not the anger of adoni burn hot; you know HaAm<sup>85</sup>, that they are prone to rah (evil)". "For they said unto me, Make for us an<sup>86</sup> elohei, which shall go before us; for as for this man of Moshe, who brought us up out of Eretz Mitzrayim, we know not what is become of him" Shemot 32:1,23

---

<sup>80</sup> Joshua

<sup>80</sup> Rampage, Wildness

<sup>81</sup> The Spirit of **YAHWEH** left the Tablets and these were erased, for the letters were removed from them.

<sup>82</sup> all of them

<sup>83</sup> claim to Him.

<sup>84</sup> You bear with

<sup>85</sup> It has

<sup>86</sup> Idol

Subsequently to the rejection of all nations and the fault with the golden calf and its consequences, The Creator delivers directly His Marriage Contract only to the People of Yisrael who accepted it.

“And Moshe called kol Yisrael<sup>88</sup>, and said unto them: Shema, Yisrael, to the chukkim (statutes) and mishpatim (ordinances) which I speak in your presence today, that you may learn them, and be shomer (keep) to do them”

“Eloheinu יהוה made a Brit (Covenant) with us in Chorev<sup>88</sup>”.

“HE made not this Brit with Avoteinu (our fathers), but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive today”

“יהוה talked with us panim b'panim (face to face) in the har (mount) out of the midst of the eish (fire)”

“I stood between HE and you at that time, to speak to us the Devar (Word)<sup>89</sup> יהוה; for you were afraid by reason of the eish (fire)<sup>90</sup>, and went not up into the har (mount); then HE said to Me<sup>91</sup> :

[ALEF]“I am YAHWEH Your Bridegroom, Who brought you out of Eretz Mitzrayim from the bais avadim (house of slavery)”

[BET] “From this moment You shall have not honor to those elohim acharim (other gods), neither to serve them and less before Me”

“You shalt not attempt in making you any pesel, or any temunah on my behalf you image exists in Shomayim (heavens) above, or that is in Ha'Aretz<sup>92</sup> beneath, or that is in the mayim (waters); for you were made in My own image (tzelem), after My demut (appearance) and That was My Ratzon (Will), that you may look to your own

---

<sup>88</sup> appart from the nations that were present with them at Sinai Covenant of Marriage which we accepted at the Mount of Sinai

<sup>88</sup> Covenant of Marriage which we accepted at the Mount of Sinai

<sup>89</sup> The Aseret HaDibrot

<sup>90</sup> from His Presence

<sup>91</sup> The transcription which follows after is a First Person paraphrase of what the Creator wanted His Wife to know, the one who accepted His Marriage Contract

<sup>92</sup> earth

image and Reconigze Me in you and in your neighbord<sup>93</sup> for That was My uttered Ratzon (Will) and there is no any other”.

“Be aware of tishtachaveh (bow down yourself) unto what is false, attempting to substitute Me, for I am Your Bridegroom and Your Authority and I am El kanna (The Zealous One) and I can apply Discipline over you, as a father does with his banim (children) or grandchildren o great-grandchildren, by using those who are against Me or are My enemies”

“Remember I am **EL** Rachum (Merciful) showing chesed unto those who treat you well and speak good words of you, for those ahavta (Love) Me<sup>94</sup>, they obey Me for they are shomrei (keepers) over My Ratzon (Will) and My Mitzvot (Commandments)”

**[GIMEL]** “You shall not pronounce My Shem (Name) with no valid purpose; but to give honor unto Me as Bridegroom and Elohim or to eidus (give witness of testimony) of My Mishpat (Justice), Haemes (Truth), rachamanut (Mercy), for that shall be very severe for Me, that I shall no have any Rachamanut and I shall no forgive you”

**[DALET]** “I have set apart as kodesh a Yom (day) on the shvu'a (week), Yom HaShevi'i (Seventh Day)<sup>95</sup> in which I shall stop creating things, and I set apart this day to visit you and share with you, until time comes and I return for you and It be for the two of us only.

“I command you in Rishim Sheshet yamim (first six days) you shall labor, and do all thy work”.

“But the Yom HaShevi'i (Seventh Day) Shabbaton shall be from shishit<sup>96</sup>(sixth hour) afther sunset of the sixth day, in it you shall not do any melachah (work), anything that modifies creation, nor your ben (son), nor your bat (daughter), neither people who work for you, nor your animals or tools of work, nor ger (foreigners) who want to become My People and live within your ta'im (rooms),

that they may stop creating and receive the benefit of My Pekuddah (Visitation)”

“And remember that you were an eved (slave) and the Mitzrim made you share with their sheker elohim (false gods) in Eretz Mitzrayim, and Was I Who brought you out thence through a yad chazakah (Strong Hand) against Pharaoh and his army and

---

<sup>93</sup> the People of Israel

<sup>94</sup> for they feel love for you, My Bride

<sup>95</sup> Shabbat

<sup>96</sup> From dusk.

that was I generous with you on your way out, for you have retrieved your Goods and your freedom, therefore I, Your Bridegroom Command you to be shomer Shabbos on Yom HaShabbat, so that you do not forget it”

**[HEH]** “Honor Me as An Av (Father) and HaTorah as An Em (Mother), if you want to Reing along with Me in Ha’Adamah”

**[VAV]** “You shall not Lo tirtzah (take the life) of a naki (innocent) and less of your re'eh (neighbor)<sup>97</sup>, for theirs lifes belong to Me, they are also part of My eshet (Wife)<sup>98</sup>”

**[ZAYIM]** “And you shall not seek or acknowledge other assumptions ba'alim (Bridegrooms) or ahavim among the sheker (false) elohim, as some of you have hone with the egel (molten calf) at the Hahar Sinai Mount”

**[KHET]** “You shall never kidnap o take away cherut (freedom) of your alike or your re'eh, for you would do it To Me, for I Have Gave Them Cherut (freedom) and it is their yashrah (right)

**[TET]** and neither shall you v'reacha ed shav (bear false witness) against them at the justice tribunals, in public, or in private, for by doing this, You difame Me, for they are Part of Me<sup>99</sup> and of My eshet (Wife) as well”

**[YOD]** “If you are to be yoresh (Heir) of creation and Rule over it, you shall not tachmod (covet, desiring) with your lev (heart) the properties of others which portion of them, as well their properties, their houses, their fields, their servants, their animals and their wives and women; for they as you bear A Portion<sup>100</sup> of Myself, in their ruach (spirit) and are also My eshet (Wife)”

Two days later<sup>101</sup> The Ish, The Mashiach, Comes to Forgive, to restore the virginity of His nokhriyah (unfaithful wife), to Renovate This Broken Marital Covenant and to reconcile and redeem His People, His Wife.

“Now in the chodesh shishi the malach Gavriel was sent from Elohim to a shtetl (city) in the Galil called Natzeret”

---

<sup>97</sup> to People of Yisrael

<sup>98</sup> of You

<sup>99</sup> and I of them

<sup>100</sup> Spark

<sup>101</sup> 2.000 years

“To a betulah (virgin) given in erusin (betrothal, engagement) to an ish (man) from the Beis Dovid named Yosef [*ben David*], and the shem of the almah (unmarried young virgin) was Miryam<sup>102</sup>”

“And when the malach approached where she was, he said, *Shalom*, favored one! Haakon and His Shalom is with you: Blessed be you among women!”

“But she was greatly perplexed with his words, and kept pondering *What sort of Shalom greeting this might be?*

“And the malach said to her: Do not have pachad (fear), Miryam, for you have found chen (favor) before Elohim”.

“And in your womb you will conceive and bear A BEN (A Son), and you will call SHMO YEHOSHUA”.

“He Will Be Gadol<sup>103</sup>(great) and Will Be Called Ben<sup>104</sup> Boreh (Son Creator) and Adonoi Elohim will Give Him the kisse David Aviv (The throne of His Father David), “And He will Rule over the Beis Yaakov<sup>105</sup> Olam vaed, and His Malchut (Kingdom) will never come to an end<sup>106</sup>”

“But Miryam said to the malach: *How will this be?*, *vibahlt* (since) I do not have daas (knowledge) of an ish”

“And in reply, the malach said to her: The Ruach Hakodesh<sup>107</sup> will come upon you and His Gevurah of HaElyon will overshadow you; Therefore, also, Hakodesh (The set apart one) The one being born will be called HaBo're (The Creator Himself) Made Flesh”

“And Elisheva<sup>108</sup> your krovah (relative) <sup>109</sup> also has conceived a ben in her old age, and this chodesh is hashishi (the sixth) for her who is called barren”

---

<sup>102</sup> Mary

<sup>103</sup> The Greatest

<sup>104</sup> as Himself

<sup>105</sup> Jacob

<sup>106</sup> Will be Everlasting

<sup>107</sup> The Spirit of Holiness of **YAHWEH**

<sup>108</sup> Cousin

<sup>109</sup> Elizabeth

“And Miryam said: Hinei! I am the shifcha (servant) of HaAdon. May it be done to me according to your Dvar<sup>110</sup> (Word). And the malach departed from her” Hilel<sup>111</sup> 1:26:38

“And it came about at that time that a dvar malchut (decree) was sent out from Caesar Augustus to register everyone”.

“This mifkad (census) first took place while Quirinius was governor in Syria.”

“And everyone was traveling to register, each to his own shtetl (village)”.

“Now Yosef [ben David] also went up from the Galil, from the shtetl of Natzeret, to Yehudah, to the Ir Dovid (City of David), which is called Beit- Lechem<sup>112</sup>, because he was of The mishpochah and Bais (family) of David”.

“And he went up to be registered<sup>113</sup> with Miryam, who had been given to him in erusin (betrothal) and who was with child”

“And it came about, while they were there, the yamim (days) were fulfilled for Miryam to give birth”.

“And she bore her ben, her Bechor (firstborn); and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid Him in an evus (animal feeding trough), because there was no place for them in the malon (inn)”. Hilel 2:1, 7

### AS ADULT, HE APPEARED BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN

“And when boker came, the Ziknei HaAm (the elders of the People) were gathered together, both the Rashei Hakohanim and the Sofrim, and they led him away to their Sanhedrin, Saying: ¿Are you the Rebbe Melech HaMashiach, tell us? But He Said to Them: If I tell you, you would not have emunah (believe)...

“And if I also set a she’elah (question) before you, you would not give me answer, nor would set me free”.

“But from now on the Bar Enosh (man) will be YOSHEV LIMIN (sitting at the right hand) as the Gevurat (Power) Elohim.

“And everyone said: ¿Then are you The Ben HaElohim? And He Said to Them: You are saying that I am”.

---

<sup>110</sup> The Will of the Blessed

<sup>111</sup> Bethlehem or House of Bread

<sup>112</sup> Lukas

<sup>113</sup> counted

“And to them they said: ¿Why still do we have need of an eidus (witness)? For we ourselves heard from His Peh (Mouth)”. Hilel 22:66:71

#### HE WAS TAKEN TO CIVIL AUTHORITY

“And as soon as it was boker, the Rashei Hakohanim (the Chief Priests) with the Zekenim and Sofrim (Scribes) and the whole Sanhedrin, having performed the akedah (dispute resolution outside the court), they tied to **YAHSHUAH**, led Him away and handed him over to Pilate”.

“And Pilate questioned Him ¿Are you the Melech HaYehudim? And, in reply, He says: You say so”.

“And the Rashei Hakohanim were accusing Him of many things”.

“And Pilate again questioned Him, saying: ¿Do you not answer anything? Look how many things they accuse you of”.

“But **YAHSHUAH** no longer answered anything, so Pilate was astounded” Markos 15:1,5

#### HE WAS SENTENCED TO DEATH

“Now at every Chag (Feast) was released to them one prisoner for whom they were making bakosha (request)”.

“Now there was the one being called Bar-Abba, who had been imprisoned with his fellow insurrectionists and who, at the time of the Mered (Revolt, Uprising), had committed retzach (murder)”.

“So the crowd came and began to ask Pilate to do for them as he had ever done unto them”

“But Pilate answered them, saying: ¿Do you wish that I release to you the Melech HaYehudim?”

“For Pilate knew that because of kinah (envy) the Rashei Hakohanim had handed Him over to him”.

“But the Rashei Hakohanim incited the crowd that Pilate should instead release Bar-Abba to them”.

“Pilate, in reply again, said to them: ¿What then do you wish I do with the one whom you call the Melech HaYehudim?”

“And again they cried out, !Let him be talui al HaEtz (Being hanged on the Tree)!”



“But Pilate was saying to them, Why? What ra’ah has he committed? But they all the more cried out, ׀Let him be talui al HaEtz! (Being hanged on the Tree)”

“So Pilate, desiring to please the People, released to them Bar-Abba and handed over **YAHSHUAH** had scourged Him with the flagellum to be talui al HaEtz (to be hanged on the Tree)”

“And the chaiyalim (soldiers)<sup>114</sup> led Him away into the courtyard, which is the Praetorium, the governor's headquarters, and they called together the whole cohort”.

“And they clothe him in royal purple<sup>115</sup> and place upon Him a keter (crown) of thorns”

“And they began to greet Him, ׀Hail, Melech HaYehudim!<sup>116</sup>

“They struck Him on the rosh (head) with a reed and spat on Him and bending Their knees they bowed down before Him”

“After mocking him, they stripped Him<sup>117</sup> and clothed Him in His garments, and they lead Him out to be talui al HaEtz (hanged on the Tree)” Markos 15:6, 20.

#### HE WAS NAILED TO A TREE IN ORDER TO GIVE HIM DEATH

“And the chaiyalim (soldiers) compelled a certain man, Shimon from Cyrene, the father of Alexander and Rufus, as he was coming out of the country and passing by, to carry **YAHSHUAH**'s Etz (tree)”

“And they brought Him to a place called Golgotha, which, being translated means: Place of the Skull<sup>118</sup>”.

“And they gave Him yayin (wine) mingled with myrrh, but **HE** did not take it”.

“And they hanged **YAHSHUAH** on HaEtz (the Tree- Markos 11:14, the Cursed Fig Tree) and YICHALLEKU VEGADAI (divided the Garments) of Him, and VAPPILU GORAL (they cast lots) for them, to decide what each might take”.

“It was the third<sup>119</sup> hour when they nailed and hanged **HIM** on HAETZ”.

---

<sup>114</sup> Romans

<sup>115</sup> As a king

<sup>116</sup> Mocking HIM

<sup>117</sup> They took the purple robe off Him

<sup>118</sup> or cemetery

<sup>119</sup> 9:00 A.M.

“And the inscription<sup>120</sup> of His cause was: **YAHSHUAH**, Melech HaYehudim” Markos 15:21, 26

### ALL PROPHECIES ABOUT HIS DEATH WERE FULFILLED

“And with Him they also nailed, shnei shodedim (two robbers), one on His right, and one on His left”.

“And the Kitvei Hakodesh (The Scripture) was fulfilled, which says: VES POSHEIM NIMNAH (and He was numbered with lawless persons)”

### **YAHSHUAH DIES**<sup>121</sup>

“And when the sixth hour came [high noon], it became choshech (darkness) over kol haaretz until the ninth hour<sup>122</sup>”

“And at the ninth hour, YAHSHUAH Cried out in a kol gadol (loud voice), saying: Eloi, Eloi lamah sabachthani? --which being translated, means: ELI ELI LAMAH AZAVTANI? (Elohai, Elohai, why have You forsaken me?”

“And some of the ones who stood nearby, when they heard HIM<sup>123</sup>, said: Hinei! He calls for Eliyahu HaNavi!

“And someone ran and filled a sponge with CHOMETZ (vinegar), and placed it on a reed, gave a drink<sup>124</sup> to him, saying: Leave Him alone. Let us see if Eliyahu Hanavi comes to take Him down<sup>125</sup>”.

“But **YAHSHUAH** uttered with a kol gadol (loud voice) and breathed his last, Expired<sup>126</sup>”.

---

<sup>120</sup> on the tree, above His head

<sup>121</sup> Pesach She, Yeshayah 53:12, Yochanan 1:29

<sup>122</sup> 3:00 P.M

<sup>123</sup> For they did not listened to Him well

<sup>124</sup> Brought it to His lips

<sup>125</sup> They mocked HIM

<sup>126</sup> He Died

“Then<sup>127</sup> the Parochet in the Heikhal<sup>128</sup> (veil of the temple) was torn in two from top to bottom”.

“And the centurion<sup>129</sup>, who stood nearby opposite Him, and seeing that He expired this way, after declaring<sup>130</sup> said: Beemes (actually, in truth), this man Was The Ben HaElohim!<sup>131</sup> Markos 15:33, 39

### HIS BURIAL AND RESURRECTION

“And when, erev (evening) was fast approaching<sup>132</sup>, vibahlt (since) it was Preparation Day, which is the day before Shabbos (Day of Rest)<sup>133</sup>”,

“Yosef of Ramatayim, a member of chashivut (prominence) of the Sanhedrin, a man who was also himself looking forward to the Malchut HaElohim<sup>134</sup>, had chozek (boldness) to go into Pilate and ask<sup>135</sup> for The Geviah (body) of YAHSHUAH<sup>136</sup>”.

“And Pilate was amazed that YAHSHUAH was already niftar (deceased), and Pilate summoned the centurion to question him whether **HE** was Niftar already”.

“And having found out<sup>137</sup> from the centurion, he gave The Geviah (body) to Yosef”

“Who bought linen cloth tachrichim (shrouds) and took HIM down<sup>138</sup>, and wrapped HIM in the tachrichim (shrouds) and placed HIM in a kever (grave) which had been cut from rock, and he rolled a stone<sup>139</sup> against the entrance of the kever”.

---

<sup>127</sup> At the same time

<sup>128</sup> Which separated the Mekom Kadosh (Holy Place) of the Kodesh HaKodashim (Most Holy Place)

<sup>129</sup> Roman

<sup>130</sup> and what it happened

<sup>131</sup> The Mashiach

<sup>132</sup> Of Chag HaPesach (the Feast of Passover), Shabbaton

<sup>133</sup> Shabbaton

<sup>134</sup> and he believed in YAHSHUAH as HaMashiach

<sup>135</sup> to hand over to him

<sup>136</sup> to bury HIM

<sup>137</sup> in a positive way

<sup>138</sup> from the tree

<sup>139</sup> for sealing

“And Miryam of Magdala and Miryam His Em (mother) were observing of where **HE** had been Laid”.

“And when Shabbos had ended<sup>140</sup>, Miryam Magdalene and Miryam Em of Yaakov<sup>141</sup>, and Shlomit bought spices to go and anoint Him”.

“And at Shachrit (dawn)<sup>142</sup> on Yom Rishon, the first day of the shavua (week)<sup>143</sup>, the shemesh (sun) just coming up, they come to the kever”.

“And they were saying to themselves, Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance of the kever (tomb)?”

“And they looked up<sup>144</sup> and observed that the stone, which was extremely large, had already been rolled aside!”

“And when they entered into the kever, they saw a young man covered in very white clothes, sitting on the right side, and they were shocked with astonishment.”

“But he says to them, Do not be alarmed. You seek YAHSHUAH from Natzeret, Who has been made talui al HaEtz (being hanged on the Tree). He has resurrected. He is not here<sup>145</sup>. Hinei, the place where they Laid Him<sup>146</sup>.”

“But go tell His talmidim and Kefa that **HE** goes before you into the Galil<sup>147</sup>. There you will See Him, just as<sup>148</sup> He told you.”

“And they went out and fled from the kever, and trembling and amazement seized them. And they told no one anything, for they were afraid” Markos 16:1, 8

## EXPLANATORY NOTES:

---

<sup>140</sup> the first day of Passover celebration

<sup>141</sup> Jacob or James, the brother of **YAHSHUAH**

<sup>142</sup> i.e. shortly after 6:00 PM, when Shabbat ended, the first day of Passover

<sup>143</sup> the called Sunday

<sup>144</sup> they arrived

<sup>145</sup> now

<sup>146</sup> when He was Dead

<sup>147</sup> Galilee

<sup>148</sup> **HE**

1. "Having thus, YAHSHUAH<sup>149</sup> resurrected. **HE** Appeared rishonah (first) to Miryam of Magdala who HE has Healed (from whom **HE** had cast out shiva shedim -seven demons-)": Markos 16:9
2. "The day after Shabbos<sup>150</sup>, at the time of Shacharis on Yom Rishon<sup>151</sup> (the first day of the week), Miryam of Magdala and the other Miryam came to look at the kever (sepulcher)<sup>152</sup>." Matthew 28:1
3. "But on Yom HaRishon, the first day of the shavua (week), very early in the boker (morning)<sup>153</sup>, they went to the kever (tomb) bringing the spices which they had prepared<sup>154</sup> and certain others with them". "But they found the even (stone) rolled away from the kever (tomb) and, having entered, they did not find The Geviyyato (body) of YAHSHUAH<sup>155</sup>". Hilel<sup>156</sup> 24:1,2
4. "Now on the Yom Rishon<sup>157</sup>, Miryam of Magdala comes early, while it was still dark<sup>158</sup>, to the kever (tomb) and saw the stone removed from the keve Miryam of Magdala ran therefore and went to Shimon Kefa and to the talmid ha'ahuv<sup>159</sup> (beloved) by YAHSHUAH and said to them, they have taken HaAdon<sup>160</sup> from the kever (tomb) and we do not have da'as (knowledge) where they placed Him." Yohanan<sup>161</sup> 20:1, 2

---

<sup>149</sup> women after arriving very early on the first day of the week verified that **HE** no longer was in His grave

<sup>150</sup> after 6:00 PM on the 17th of Aviv

<sup>151</sup> in Israel, the dawn, i.e. when the first day starts, after the afternoon of the 14th of Nisan, or Sabbath, it should be Sabbath of the weekend

<sup>152</sup> **HE** no longer was when they arrived

<sup>153</sup> at dawn, that is few minutes right after the day starts, following the sunset of the Seventh Day,Shabbat

<sup>154</sup> with which corpses are arranged or anointed

<sup>155</sup> if at dawn, at early morning on the first day HE was no longer in His grave, is because HE resurrected the day before, i.e. the Day of Rest or Shabbat

<sup>156</sup> Lukas

<sup>157</sup> Sunday

<sup>158</sup> That is after 6:00 P.M., time in which day dawns in the Scriptures, for days are from evening to evening and not as it is nowadays in west, where days are from night to night, i.e. from 24:00 to 24:00

<sup>159</sup> John probably

<sup>160</sup> Lord

<sup>161</sup> John

## LEGITIMACY AND PURPOSE OF RESURRECTION

“And if it is said that YAHSHUAH Rebbe Melech HaMashiach from the Mesim (Dead ones) has had His Techiyah (Resurrection), ¿How is it that some among you say that there is no Techiyas HaMesim (Resurrection of the dead ones)?”

“For if there is no Techiyas HaMesim, neither then has YAHSHUAH Rebbe Melech HaMashiach been raised”.

“And if YAHSHUAH Rebbe Melech HaMashiach has not been raised, then our words<sup>162</sup> to you is in vain and also in vain is our emunah <sup>163</sup>(faith)”.

“And, we are found also to be edei sheker (false witnesses) of Elohim Himself; because we have gave solemn edut (testimony) that Elohim raised YAHSHUAH<sup>164</sup> Rebbe Melech HaMashiach --Whom, He did not raise if, of course, the Mesim (dead persons) are not bemetzius (in fact) raised<sup>165</sup>”.

“For if the Mesim have not Techiyah <sup>166</sup>(resurrection), neither has YAHSHUAH had a Techiyah”

“And if YAHSHUAH Rebbe Melech HaMashiach, has not had his Techiyah from the Mesim, your emunah is futile; you are still in your averos <sup>167</sup>(sins)”.

“And even the ones who sleep the sleep of the Mesim in YAHSHUAH<sup>168</sup> Rebbe Melech HaMashiach have perished”

---

<sup>162</sup> Preaching

<sup>163</sup> Confidence

<sup>164</sup> Because they are One alone.

<sup>165</sup> as some have said

<sup>166</sup> as they claim baseless

<sup>167</sup> there was not forgiveness (selicha) from sins, nor the yetzer hara did not come out of us; neither were we made new creatures, nor reconciliation among heaven and earth either

<sup>168</sup> who departed, but asleep not dead, expecting for The Last Redemption and The Second Chance of Pesach Sheni.

“If for the Olam Hazei (this world) only we have tikvateinu (our hope) in YAHSHUAH Rebbe Melech HaMashiach, we are to be pitied more than kol Bnei Adam <sup>169</sup>(all men)”.

“But in fact<sup>170</sup> YAHSHUAH Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach has had His Techiyah! **HE** is the Bikkurim, the Firstfruits of the ones having fallen asleep”.

Since through an Man<sup>171</sup> came mavet<sup>172</sup> (Death), also through an Man (Mashiach) came the Techiyas<sup>173</sup> HaMesim”.

"For as in Adam all<sup>174</sup> die, so also in Mashiach YAHSHUAH all<sup>175</sup> will be made alive<sup>176</sup>".

“But each one in his own order: the Bikkurim, Mashiach YAHSHUAH; afterward, the ones of YAHSHUAH at the Bias HaMashiach<sup>177</sup> (The Coming of Mashiach YAHSHUAH)” 1<sup>a</sup> Corinthias 15:12, 23

---

<sup>169</sup> for YAHSHUAH Being Jewish, Hebrew, we are expecting His Mercy as we are His People

<sup>170</sup> We know that for sure

<sup>171</sup> Adam

<sup>172</sup> spiritual and physical

<sup>173</sup> Life

<sup>174</sup> men

<sup>175</sup> men

<sup>176</sup> they receive the opportunity to return to Eternal Life

<sup>177</sup> to be of **HIM**, you must believe in **HIM**, Who Is Hebrew, not a pagan gentile. You must live what **HE** Does and not what those who follow the false greek and roman messiah do.

## CHAPTER 2

Essay and Spiritual Power of the Korban (Sacrifice) of YAHSHUAH, HaSEH (The Lamb) Who Washed averos (sins) of Yisrael and of the World<sup>178</sup>. Tohorah (Purification) from mavet (death) caused by sin.

### REHEARSALS:

“And The Netzach<sup>179</sup> (Eternal One) spoke unto Moshe and Aharon in Eretz Mitzrayim saying:

“Hachodesh hazeh (this month) shall be unto you the beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year<sup>180</sup> to you”.

---

<sup>178</sup> Pesach

<sup>179</sup> **YAHWEH** Elohim, Blessed Be His Beloved Name

<sup>180</sup> This month of Nisan, later on, tradition said that creation of the world was on the seventh month or Tishri. The month of Nisan celebrates the Feast named as Pesach (Passover) the Freedom and Redemption of Slavery from Mitzrayim and from sin; is precisely with the Freedom from slavery when The People started to count time and dates established by **HIM**, in order for all creation to know His Purposes and how to meet them (Testings and Shadows)



“Speak you unto kol Adat<sup>181</sup> (whole congregation) Yisrael, saying: In the tenth day of this month every man shall take a seh<sup>182</sup> (lamb) according to his bais avot<sup>183</sup> (paternal house), a seh for each bais<sup>184</sup> (house)”

“And if the household be too small for the seh, let him<sup>185</sup> and his neighbor next unto his bais take according to the number of the nefashot (souls); every ish according to what he eats shall make up your count for the seh”.

“Your seh<sup>186</sup> shall be tamim (without blemish), a zachar (male) within its first year; you shall take it out<sup>187</sup> from the sheep, or from the goats”

“And it will be with you for mishmeret (examination, checking for blemishes) up until the fourteenth day of the same month; and kol Kehal Adat Yisrael shall slaughter (shachat) it in the afternoon before dark<sup>188</sup>”

“And they shall take of the dahm<sup>189</sup> (blood), and strike it upon the two mezuzot (doorposts) and on the mashkof (lintel) of the batim<sup>190</sup> (houses), wherein they shall eat it<sup>191</sup>”.

---

<sup>181</sup> from Your People and all those who wanted to enter it.

<sup>182</sup> sheep or goat

<sup>183</sup> it means, that this one is a family celebration as all Jewish feasts. Family is the main core and center of spiritual and material attention, both for creation and for **HIM**, our Elohim and Creator.

<sup>184</sup> This shows how The Creator Knows the needs of each family and how **HE** will satisfy them

<sup>185</sup> The chief or head of that family

<sup>186</sup> lamb or young goat

<sup>187</sup> from lambs, i.e. from People of Yisrael, from goats, i.e. from the gentiles

<sup>188</sup> These dates prophetically refer to the Event when The Male Lamb of Elohim was Chosen, blameless, and with a year of age, for the age of his generation, ranged from 70 to 80 years old. **HE** was only 33 when was sacrificed, that is **HE** was not a year old yet. “10” refers to the plenitude and “14” to the plenitude plus four; this last as the number of His Kingdom, that is, The Lamb of Elohim Had to BE HIMSELF as The Plenitude of Creation and King and Lord of all created. Moreover, **HE** would be offer as korban and before dark and by request of the congregation for their sins.

<sup>189</sup> of sacrifice

<sup>190</sup> on the door frame of the house

<sup>191</sup> Here, there is a clarifying and powerful sign of the result of the shedding of blood for this sacrifice; that is to place it at the entrance of the house or dwelling place of His Beloved Yisrael, which symbolizes that **HE HIMSELF** Place It on the doorposts of the heart of His children, where **HE** Dwells, so the angel of death by sin no longer entered and dwelled among the obedient of His People, i.e. In the houses of those who ate it (the breeding); for this blood shall not have any power in those who do not celebrate this sacrifice and do not obey regarding the power of His blood. For someone to benefit from this marvelous event, must partake of this sacrifice and believe in His blood as “sing” of Its effect.

“And they shall eat the basar (flesh) in that night, roasted over eish, and matzot; and with maror they shall eat it<sup>192</sup>”.

“Eat not of it raw, nor soaked or boiled in mayim (water), but roasted over eish; this includes its rosh with its legs, and with the inner parts thereof”.

“And you shall let nothing of it remain until the boker (morning); and that which remained of it until the boker you shall burn with eish<sup>193</sup>”

“And thus shall you eat it; with your robe girded up (i.e., pulled up and tucked in under the belt, for travel), your sandals on your feet, and your walking staff in your yad; and you shall eat it with urgent haste; it is Korban Pesach for **YAHWEH**<sup>194</sup>”

“For I will pass through Eretz Mitzrayim balailah hazeh (that night), and will strike fatally kol bechor (firstborn) of Eretz Mitzrayim, both adam and behemah; and against all the elohei (gods) Mitzrayim I will execute judgment; I am **YAHWEH**<sup>195</sup>”

“The dahm shall be for you, an ot (sign) upon the batim<sup>196</sup> (houses) where you are; and when I see the dahm, oofasachti<sup>197</sup> (then I will pass over) you, and the negef (plague of death of firstborn) shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I strike fatally with a blow against Eretz Mitzrayim<sup>198</sup>”

“And hayom hazeh (This Day) shall be unto you<sup>199</sup> for zikaron (remembrance); and you shall keep it a Chag (Feast) to **YAHWEH** throughout your generations; you shall keep it a Chag<sup>200</sup> (Feast) by a chukkat (decree) olam”.

---

<sup>192</sup> That is, the sacrifice of the lamb had to be fully consumed and consummated by once, with matzot indicating that the lamb had took out all sin from His People and there shall not be any bitterness in their hearts, that purification had occurred.

<sup>193</sup> Which means that before day begins, HE shall be buried and consumed or dived in his burial, He shall not remain until the next day.

<sup>194</sup> that is, with steadfast hearts and full commitment attitude, willing to walk and exile from slavery, with total authority upon your own lives, not doubts whatsoever, not delays, not reasoning, but with decision, for it is a sacrifice for **YAHWEH**.

<sup>195</sup> My judgment shall be against those who slaughtered My Children and firstborns. My justice will reach them until all their animals and beasts.

<sup>196</sup> place it on the doorposts

<sup>197</sup> the houses

<sup>198</sup> The blood that YAHSHUAH poured out and covered the lintels of your hearts, shall be for you My People a signal to avoid that I touch you, when I come for the lives of those nations who slavery you in the world.

<sup>199</sup> People of Yisrael

<sup>200</sup> This feast is a representation of what I shall do as Lamb, YAHSHUAH, in My own sacrifice of Purification, as a substitute victim; setting you free from slavery of the yetzer hara; therefore you shall keep it as a mitzvat.

“Shivat yamim shall you eat matzot<sup>201</sup>; but the day before<sup>202</sup> you shall put away se'or (yeast, leaven) out of your batim (houses); for whosoever eats chametz from the first day until the seventh day<sup>203</sup>, that nefesh shall be cut off from Yisrael”

“In the yom harishon there shall be a mikra kodesh<sup>204</sup> (holy convocation), and in the yom hashevi'i there shall be a mikra kodesh<sup>205</sup> to you; no manner of melachah (work) shall be done in them, except that which every nefesh must eat that only may be done<sup>206</sup> of you”.

“You shall be shomer to safeguard the matzot; for on this very day I brought your tzva'os ((host) out of Eretz Mitzrayim; therefore shall you be shomer over this day in your generations by a chukkat olam of Elohei Olam<sup>207</sup>”.

“In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at erev (evening), you shall eat matzot, until the one and twentieth day of the month at erev”.

“Shivat yamim shall there be no se'or (yeast, leaven) found in your batim (houses); whosoever eats that which is leavened, even that nefesh shall be cut off from Adat Yisrael, whether he be a ger (proselyte), or native born in ha'aretz<sup>208</sup>”.

“You shall eat nothing leavened; in all your dwelling places shall you eat matzot<sup>209</sup>”.

Shemot (Exodus) 12:1, 20

This prophetic representation of what HaMashiach YAHSHUAH will do, as Lamb or Atonement Victim in order to Redeem His People, by Shedding His blood through an atonement Sacrifice and to Deliver them from the slavery of sin and Purifying them at

---

<sup>201</sup> unleavened bread

<sup>202</sup> the first of the seven days

<sup>203</sup> **HIS** purification will be for seven days, because of sin, which destroy our communion with **HIM**. **HE** will come to purify us on the seventh day.

<sup>204</sup> Shabba, His appointed time,

<sup>205</sup> Shabba as well, His meeting with us

<sup>206</sup> Those purification days, the First and the last are dates **HE** set for us, when **HE** summone Us to be Devoted to us and us to **HIM**. We are not allowed to do any labor o creative work except that activity necessary for the preparation of food.

<sup>207</sup> If **HE** reiterates it such accurately, is because is very relevant for **HIM** and for us.

<sup>208</sup> At time of purification, no sin will be allow to enter in anyone or into his house, for if it does, that person will be cast out from the People of Yisrael.

<sup>209</sup> This purification is a fact, it not matter where people are living, from any place.

the third day from death caused by sin; is an enormous and unquestionable Proof that is HIM, YAHWEH and no one else, made Flesh Who Physically Came to earth to Save His People, The People of Yisrael<sup>210</sup>.

This whole Perfect Plan of Saving, Rescueing and Purifying Humankind, accurately elaborated in detail with unfinite Love and Mercy, could not be pursuit but by The One Who Can do All, The Maker and Owner of the world to His Beloved, That pair with who HE Wanted to Share all creation, for eternity. His most beautiful and perfect creature, man, all humankind, to whom HE had Given His Own Nature, His Divine Spark, His Own Plenitude, Grace (Chen V'Chesed of Elohim) and Majesty.

Yet by creating man and Given him full freedom of choosing HIM or not as His Partner, man overwhelmingly<sup>211</sup> relaxed, used his "reason" and was seduced by adulations and lying traps of the adversary who had sworn to interfere and damage That perfect Plan of His Majesty YAHWEH, The Eternal, Blessed be forever; therefore, man refused Him and went after those false and perishable adulations in a stubborn and wilful way, condemning himself to be away from YAHWEH'S Support and Love for all eternity; with the exception of the humble People of Israel, whose ancestors had obeyed, learned to Love Their Elohim and recognized Him as Their Guider, Protector and the Provider of all spiritual and material goods. Their Elohim had heard them in their cry and despair during the time they were slaves and oppressed in Egypt; these People who have entered to Egypt with just a population of 70 members, acted as savior of the world from famine and then later, were largely multiplied and prospered by Divine Support; yet destituted from their richness, being slaved and tortured through a trial sent by Elohim.

From these people wanted of extermination by slaughtering their young males, HE brought out a Deliverer, to Whom HE made a Prince and then Gave Him the Investment of Elohim, upon all authority and Power so the world shall know what represents Being Chosen and Supported by HIM, as being delivered from their

---

<sup>210</sup> Here, I clarify that from the moment of the exile from Egypt, this sacrifice is for all People of Yisrael and for those who came out with them, from all nations. Yet, at Sinai Mount these nations, rejected YAHWEH, The TORAH y The Ketuvah; therefore the Sacrifice works only for Yisrael, The People Who Accept HIM.

<sup>211</sup> apparently

pharaoh and his powerful army, from their false gods and from the power of the adversary with His Mighty Hand and Strong Arm, repairing for them what it belonged to them yet charging for them for the disgraces, abuses and iniquities they were punished.

Never before in the history of man creation had occurred such supernatural events nor so great spiritual battle; where The Adon of the Universe by His Mighty Hand manifested His Majesty along with His Hosts, in such a way, that not only Egypt, but the world, all nations witnessed His Greatness and Support, His Reaction to the crying of the hearts in pain of a People for their freedom and restoration, their pureness and holyness. Perhaps for many who omit the fact that it was Yisrael, who interceded, not only for their own freedom from slavery, but acted as an officious and intercessor agent Before the Adon of the universe for all nations which did not recognize Him as Elohim, and as Yisrael had lost their freedom and so their hope. It is not a secret, since it is said on the Scriptures, that along with Yisrael, there were multitudes who went out also, probably the same amount or maybe a little more than Yisrael People, these people were representing all nations of earth, who after seeing the Pordigious of Elohim **YAHWEH** and the Answer from Him to the crying of Yisrael, added to this Exodus of Deliverance and Supernatural Blessing.

It was the influence from these nations and the disobedience of Yisrael, what caused the disgraceful events that Scriptures narrate; however, somehow these events allowed in a free way, with none spiritual influence from Elohim whatsoever, rather from the adversary, that these nations refused the offer of Elohim of becoming His Wife His Mate, in order to Rule and to Joy creation along with Him for eternity, in fact, they Rejected Him, HIMSELF as their unique Elohim; event that remarked or set apart history and the destiny of human race, who until that moment was the target of the prophetic fulfillment of The Will of the Creator and Adon of Everything.

That is why even today nations different from Yisrael who accepted the complete Offer from **YAHWEH** and Sealed their Loyalty towards HIM, rejected Him and follow

their own idols and doctrines of men<sup>212</sup>; that is why The Essay of death and sacrifice of the lamb and its effect of Deliverance, Redemption, Purification and Spiritual and Physical Healing is only received by those who accepted Him, who also benefit from Its effect, just as it is written in The Scroll given to them as Deposit, that day with their full Acceptance and Bounding towards The TORAH.

It is very important to clarify upon these incontrovertibles events, as I will do throughout different sections in this writing, “That it was not Yisrael who excluded nations from these spiritual and definitive events, but nations themselves who willingly and freely did it and continue doing until the present time”. It is relevant then as a consequence of all mentioned above, to know Who is The Chosen Lamb so that This Essay is fulfilled and to know Who is His People, the one who said Yes to the Offer at the Sinai, and was then delivered from “yetzer hara”<sup>213</sup>, forgiven, redeemed from spiritual death because of sin, washed out, purified and spiritually healed.

The primary and mainly purpose, in this writing is to make evident Who Was, Who Is, and Who Will Be That Almighty, Unique and Irreplaceable Instrument of The Creator and the whole dimension of His Mission and eternal scope. In the comprehension of this illustration which is not a discover of our own, over which we want to get any credit or authoring, since it is so evident and spiritually notorious that even the blind people of these times will recognize Him. It is a Fact established by the Creator as a necessary condition so the times and their effects occur. It Is a Signal which absolutely all would see. As we will see, This Essay of Pesach, of This Celebration has already happened and with the Sacrifice of Mashiach, as we saw previously, is now a shadow that must be repeated year by year until His Second Coming, Showing us that His Word it is fulfilled and That was the first part of The Plan of Redemption and Purification, the one of the third day and we are missing the one of the seventh day, so then we are able to have The Purification and complete Redemption according to His Plans and His Perfect Will and therefore Conclude His

---

<sup>212</sup> When Scriptures Speak of nations, it refers to religions or doctrines of men, which use apparently the same Scriptures, yet they have modified and altered them as their own desire, discussing that is because of a supposed Divine Inspiration, which in true **HE** has not Authorized nor Done

<sup>213</sup> Hebrew: יֵצֶר הָרָע, for the definite "the evil inclination"

Main Purpose as it is: To Return to Assume ourselves back within His Own Nature and Being One with His Beloved, already Purified, Forgiven and fully Redeemed.

¿Who Could be The Suitable Instrument Needed to Execute This Marvelous and Complex Plan? Only a Such Great Mind and Wisdom as of The Blessed Be **YAHWEH**, is His Name, could This come to mind; since **HIMSELF** but Made Flesh in the physical shape that **HE** Took or Given **HIMSELF** from the beginning of times, when **HE** Was, that is, from The OLAM Haze, and **HE** Appointed and over Whom **HE** Place His Own Fullness, as The Anointed one, The Mashiach, **YAHSHUAH**, the one Who **HE** Was Pleased, He had to be from The People who had accepted **HIM** and with who **HE** Had Established an Eternal Marital Covenant and over Who **HE** Deposited His Very Own Will, Printing it in their hearts and minds, that is, The TORAH, is The People of Yisrael.

I reiterate once again that these Sovereign Event and Decision of Making His “Anointed One”, the physical Image of His Own Nature, The Mashiach **YAHSHUAH**, become Flesh and “Born” as Man were from a Yisraelite or Jewish man and from the womb of a woman of that People, was not a excluding decision for the other nations, not at all; rather, it was because the independent and self-determining decision of these nations generically called thus by the Sacred Scriptures<sup>214</sup>, these nations rejected **HIM** and rejected His Proposal of Being His Wife and Setting themselves Apart for **HIM**.

No one conciously could legally claim that after they rejected in an overwhelming and categorical way the Opportunity of Being The Wife of The Creator as they did in that occasion before the whole universe, says now that **HE** decided Made Himself Flesh and Be Born from one of these nations. If they do so, it will be either by ignorance only from what it really happened at The Sinai, or by foolishness or unfounded hated upon the People Who only fault has been accepting what they have rejected. As neither could be done any claim for the same reasons we have discussed, about why **HE**, HaMashiach **YAHSHUAH** Has Decided to Return again for His Beloved, His Wife, to Whom He Gave Marriage Contract before the whole universe; in order to

---

<sup>214</sup> Also Read, religions or doctrines of men.

Take her to Celebrate and Consummate His Wedding and Reing along with her for eternity and thus Fulfill His Plan and Sovereign Will, and achieve that Returning upon His Earth, the one that saw Him “Be born” or Becoming a Man;The Earth that Himself Delivered as Heritage or part of it to His People, that is, The Eretz Yisrael.

¿What other more appropriate place to complete The Steps still pending for concluding what He Already began and that is registered and narrated in The inspired Writings in such a clear way and known by everyone that in His Own House? In That Earth of His People that with great Love and Dedication **HE** Has Transformed in the most beautiful portion of earth of all creation, a portion of land as **HE** Himself Describes where it flows milk from goats and honey from its fruits and where His People are satisfy abundantly in a supernatural way, the most desire land of all the earth, fully with perfums, colors and where His Presence is so Strong that even stones that cover its surface speak of HIM and worship HIM.

A land where times are measured and rains give their fruits, where His Eyes and His Tenderness Are Placed and Poured, a land that has been conquered and profanated many times, still has never lost His Exclusive Protection and Love. House and ground of dedication, love and devotion from the Fathers, families and tribes, the garden of Lovings and Seduction from Elohim, Strength and Treasure of its kings and judges, escenary of Elohim`s prophecies and of His prophets, house of thousand and thousand of many blessings, but the most important Condition that Elohim could Give to it: Is to be the cot of The Mashiach **YAHSHUAH**, the land that Saw Him Arrive as HaMashiach Ben Yosef, Glorious Redeemer and Purifier of His People and of the world that Receives Him, where **HE** Experienced Suffering of His Propitiatory Sacrifice and of His Substitution for all iniquity of His People as The Greatest Proof of Love for His Beloved, an imposed Test but necessary for His Plans to be accomplished and His desires satisfied. Yisrael became in the physical scenery of That Marvelous Work of His Chefetz (Desire) of Sharing creation so it were Enjoyed plenty and Ruled with endless Love and Wisdom for all eternity, that is Olam Haba.

These Events and Circumstances allow to see concretely that The Mashiach Is undoubtly Israelite, a Jewish and not a gentile or from the pagan nations which did



not accept when **HE**, in fulfillment of His Committed Word Gave Himself to everyone, rather they later arbitrarily and in advantage of a weakness of His People, kidnapped Him and transformed Him, distorting His Purposes and Doings, given Him a greek and blasphemous name and in some other occasions dramatically defeating Him in a such abusive way, lacking of all Divine Fear, to His Own People, as we will see unfortunately.

With this baleful action which sadly many believe with extraordinary confidence as truth and which has acceptance and approval by the Creator and Owner of the world, **YAHWEH** Is His Name, Blessed Be for Ever, terrible things were done, for example:

1. A greek and roman messiah<sup>215</sup> was made from The Jewish Messiah, and who is not the original.
2. His Name was changed from **YAHSHUAH**<sup>216</sup> to Jesus<sup>217</sup>.
3. His Character as Yisrael Redeemer was ignored as well was ignored that in fulfillment of the prophecies He Had to Give His Life as Lamb of Elohim and Yisrael was accused of being deicide and rejected Him.
4. In that greek and roman name of Jesus, His Own People were persecuted, killed and stripped of their lands and properties in terrible actions as:
  - A. The Cruzades
  - B. The Inquisition
  - C. The Assimilation
  - D. The Desecration and invasion of Their Land, until present day.
5. The ominous and bloody persecution that for hundreds and hundreds of years The People of Yisrael has suffered throughout all the earth, by execution of churches and governments of nations that adduce as main argument to be “the protectores and benefactors” of The Truth and with the supposed mission to be responsables by G\_d of converting to their religions or interests to jewish people otherwise “cleaning up” the earth from jewish existence; all these persecutions under protection of their doctrines which in most cases venerate the greek and roman messiah.

---

<sup>215</sup> Anointed in greek

<sup>216</sup> **YAHWEH** Saves

<sup>217</sup> Son of Zeus, false god of Olympus

I am not quite sure if there are any other events apart from the ones mentioned previously that were done or are done under this greek name which contradicts and violates by itself the jewish emuna; however, I know, that this situation only demonstrates the origin and direction that it had before creation, when one of the ministers of The Throne of Glory of His Majesty, questioned the Decision of The Only Owner of the Universe, YAHWEH, The Elohim, Blessed Be His Name, of Making Himself Visible on a Physical Image which He would name **YAH – SHUAH** The Savoir or YAHWEH Saves, “Anointing Him or completely Empowering Him with His Fullness, “The Mashiach”, Who as HIMSELF, would do anything necessary for the marvelous creature HE would Create, The one with Who HE would Share to Enjoy creation. Consequently, this minister was removed from his role over Praise and communion and thrown out of from the Side of Elohim, which caused the the release of his anger and thus, he swore to interfere in all Plans The Creator would Accomplish, by using especially those who involved His Image as Mashiach **YAHSHUAH**.

From that moment until today, this spiritual situation has been posed and pagan nations, the ones called in first place religions and misnamed as monotheistic also the polytheistic or idolatrous and the governments that are obeying to their own interests or seeking a “distinct” spiritual order; all these have been instruments of this conscious or unconscious “confrontation”, with the results we have already described<sup>218</sup>; all this because the action of the adversary in opposition to The Mashiach and His People has been so overlapped and subtle that ever any of them would admit they have been manipulated by this negative being and less that what they are doing is against The Supreme Will of The Creator.

Upon this is based the apparently success of the actions of this being which will just bring over them eternal curse, as we will see later on this writing.

---

<sup>218</sup> some of them

## ¿WHERE IS THE MASHIACH FROM, WHO IS HE, WHAT IS THE REAL PURPOSE OF HIS CREATION?

¿Did **YAHWEH**, The Blessed One, The Owner of Universe, need of The Mashiach<sup>219</sup> in order to Rule and Enjoy the Universe as **HE** Has been doing from eternity<sup>220</sup> when **HE** already Was?

Undoubtly the answer to this question is not. **HE** Is and Was and Will Be always Sufficient, for **HE** Is The Plenitude of all Powers and Faculties of His Divinity and Majesty also of the fullness of His Own Atributes as The Unique Elohim of creation to Fulfill even the minimum or the greatest and amazing Chefetz (Desire) of His Heart, which not even the mind of any created being could image.

**HE** and The Structures of His Ministers and Messangers, the angelical Spirits were sufficient to maintane in perfect Order all the worlds and creation with such a perfection, beauty and efficient that not even the greatest of artists that creation might or could have, would ever dream exists.

**HE** filled all and all was of His Pleased and Delight, His Presence was in the exquisiteness of beauty and armony, everything spoke of and Praised to **HIM**, **HE** Was in the whole Plenitude of His Greatness, the hallucinatory colours, the light bursts, the brightnesses and the contrasts of millions and millions of wonderful shapes with speeds, distances, times and feelings; delightful silences and spectacular spectrum and frequencies of rumors so in life as in inertia; grace and power, luxury and sobriety, cry and joy, the song, the laugh, the cry, the volume, the

---

<sup>219</sup> The anointed one

<sup>220</sup> Olam Haba

absence, the vertigo from ecstasy, the stillness of immensity, all, all and more, The Plenitude and the eternity.

For **HE** Is The Alef and The Tav, The Reshit (beginning), The Whole (shleimut) and The Ketz (End).

### WHAT DID HE CREATE THE MASHIACH FOR? AND WHEN DID HE DO IT?

Sometime in His Eternal Present, probably at the beginning, when **Himself** Was or later when **HE** Is, since time Is **HE** and **Himself** is His own Metric and establishing His momments only matters to **HIM**, **HE** Pleased to Share the Greatness and Majesty of His creation with a being who came out from His Own Nature and who has voluntary subjected to all of His Purposes and Plans, and who through His Instructions could Build along with **HIM**, the Complete Happiness and Joy of His Love and Generosity. With just the Thought of Sharing all creation, Rule over it and Enjoy it in its Fullness, **HE** has already demonstrated to all creation and to His hosts of Angels, the most of His Generosity, nothing of what is created could ever equate this being. This being who **HE** would initially call Ish and Isha, with masculine<sup>221</sup> and femenine<sup>222</sup> gender, Shaped from A Spark Out of His Own Divine Nature, was the human gender.

That Spark (human gender) or spiritual Portion of **HIM**, with all His characteristics and His “DNA” as Part of **HIMSELF**, that Was, could Walk and Speak with **HIM**, was actually Placed in Adamah where **HE** Separated A beautiful Portion fully of His Best Creations for it, this place was called “The Gan Eden” and it was given to human gender as Its Heritage. In this place they had everything they desire and propose and they lived happily; then The Creator Gave to their spirits, a soul and flesh made from the same substance Adamah was made of, therefore **HE** Called them Adam and

---

<sup>221</sup> male

<sup>222</sup> female

Chavah<sup>223</sup> and Gave them a corporal shape, the one **HE** has Put to Himself when **HE** Took out of Him The Mashiach<sup>224</sup>.

Now, the reason why our Creator Wanted to Have a Corporeal and Physical Shape, is not other than to share and enjoy with man, His marvelous creature, the creation. Since **HE** Was A Spirit and spirits do not have a corporal or physical Pattern, and noone could ever be before His Presence without perishing, **HE** Wanted that man who **HE** would Create to Share creation and Enjoy it, could see Him touch Him, as well to being Created similar to **HIM**, in that corporal Pattern, to His Own Image and appearance, then, way before of Creating man; **HE** Took The Corporeal Image of Mashiach<sup>225</sup>, so after His “Model” or “Image” **HE** would Create man.

### WHO THEN IS THE MASHIACH?

The answer is only one, as The Blessed One is One Alone Made Body, Made Flesh, a Model to Make the man, as His Own “Antropomorfous” Image, although I do not like to use a greek word to transform the idea.

The Anointing One, The One Empowered with whole Plenitude of His Deity, The Creator **HIMSELF** with all of His, **HIMSELF**, The Echad, Is **YAHWEH**, יהוה, Praised Be His Holy Name, Made a Savoir, Bridegroom and King of all creation and especially of His Beloved People of Yisrael and with A Name that describes that Function or Mission, **YAH – SHUAH**.

**YAH – SHUAH Ha Mashiach**<sup>226</sup>.

Let us see the following:

### CHART OF THE ECHAD IN HAMASHIACH

יהוה

יהושע

משיח

---

<sup>223</sup> Adam and Eve

<sup>224</sup> His Own physical Representation

<sup>225</sup> The Anointing One

<sup>226</sup> **YAHWEH**, The One Who Was, Is and Will Be, Savoir and Anointed, Making Himself a physical Being

Was		יהוה יהושע		Anointed, Empowered (Yish. 2:10)
Is	=	Savoir- <b>YAHWEH</b> (Yish.56:1 ) =		His Plenitude (Col. 2:9)
Will Be		Himself, The Echad (Yn.10:30)		Mashiach (Daniel 9:26)
(Spirit)		(Made Physical Body)		(Made a Man) (Yn. 1:1, 15)

1 = 1 = 1

Then we conclude that **YAHWEH**, Elohim, Spirit Who Was, Is and Will Be, Wanted to Share creation, His Government and The Joy of everything with a creature who come out from His Own Nature and who could see Him without perish and therefore **HE** Took Himself The Physical Pattern of Mashiach with which **HE** Solved to Share all **HE** Created.

Man Was Made long after **YAHWEH** Made Himself A Physical Image of **HIMSELF** and with That Image, **YAHWEH**, Made man.

#### CHART OF THE CREATOR'S COMMAND

1	2	3	4
<b>YAHWEH</b> Creator y Owner of the univers	<b>HE</b> Wanted to Share creation, His Government and His Joy	He Took The Physical Human Shape of Mashiach <b>YAHSHUAH</b>	HE Made the man to the Image of Mashiach, to Fulfill His Desire of Sharing creation

In OLAM HAZEH  
From Last Eternity

On the 6<sup>th</sup> day of  
creation.  
For Olam Haba  
For Future Eternity

Knowing that יהוה<sup>227</sup> Blessed Be l'olam (forever) Is **HE** Himself, One Alone with יהושיע<sup>228</sup> is as complete the knowledge of His Extraordinary Love for His Highest<sup>229</sup> Creature and for creation.

It is possible that starting by His own People of Yisrael and continuing with nations, doctrines, religions and other people who rejecting Him, they are seen as two completely different People and moreover when they have literally attributed with stereotyped roles as Father<sup>230</sup> and Son<sup>231</sup>.

They are indeed: One Is The Father, The Manager, The Creator, Who Produced, Begotten, Who Made all that is created and The “Other” Is “apparently” His Product, His Fruit.

I say “apparently” just so we do not separate One from the Other, since They are not. However, the message as if They are so, is strong, let us see some Scriptural references and their meanings, as follow:

1.I,<sup>232</sup> and HaAv Are Echad (One, complex unity). Yochanan 10:30. (See also, Devarim 6:4, Bereshit 2:24). Rebbe **YAHSHUAH**, Melech HaMashiach was in Yerushalayim celebrating the Chag (Festival) of Festival of Lights<sup>233</sup> in the Beis Hamikdash in the area knowed as Ulam Shlomo (Solomon's Colonnade), when **HE** was encircled by those of Yehudah who were asking to him, If **HE** Was the Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach. In reply, **HE** Said to them openly and flatly as **HE** Was asked without evasion, that HaAv (The Father) and **HE**<sup>234</sup> Are One Only Entity, One Alone, there were no place for mistaking, or doubting, neither for any human interpretation. It was impossible that Someone over Whom all prophecies about The Mashiach were fulfilled, and Who Held with humility His

---

<sup>227</sup> **YAHWEH**

<sup>228</sup> **YAHUSHUA**

<sup>229</sup> Man

<sup>230</sup> **YAHWEH**

<sup>231</sup> **YAHSHUAH**

<sup>232</sup> **YAH – SHUAH**

<sup>233</sup> Channukah

<sup>234</sup> **YAHSHUAH**

Attributes and Did such supernatural signs were so bold to Declare and Affirm such a sensible Thing to His Own People, causing first to Expose Himself to Be refuted and second to Be Reproched of “false” and even injured.

If we read the whole verse, those who asked Him, did not believe Him and took up stones to stone Him, however **HE** with Spiritual Samchut (Authority) steadfastly questioned them by Saying to them:

“Many ma'asim tovim (good deeds)<sup>235</sup> I showed you from HaAv. Because of which ma'aseh do you stone me?

“But if I do, even if you do not have emunah in Me, at least have emunah in the pe'ulot (works)<sup>236</sup>, so that<sup>237</sup> you may continue to have da'as (knowledge) and binah (understanding) that HaAv<sup>238</sup> is in Me and I<sup>239</sup>am in HaAv”.

“And many put their emunah (faith) in **HIM**<sup>240</sup> (as Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach) there”. Yochanan 10, the whole chapter.

2. Then YAHSHUAH Prays for His Talmidim and Perfoms an extraordinary Dialogue with The Father<sup>241</sup>. It is confusing, because is read with the eyes of the flesh and not of the spirit, moreover it is believe that YAHSHUAH is addressing to someone else, and when it is about to Complete His work as Ben Yosef and Mashiach is near His Sacrifice.

This chapter Yochanan 17 is very specific and enriched as regard to the revelation of His Identity, of course for those who do not have veil over Who **HE** Is and What Is His Mission as Suffering Mashiach. Let us read some portions of this chapter:

---

<sup>235</sup> Supernatural and natural

<sup>236</sup> which **HE** Tells Me to Do

<sup>237</sup> you know Him

<sup>238</sup> **YAHWEH**

<sup>239</sup> **YAHSHUAH** HaMashiach

<sup>240</sup> **YAHSHUAH**

<sup>241</sup> With Himself, confusing for the common reader, not from the Spirit, but from the mind (flesh)



These things said YAHSHUAH, Rebbe Melech HaMashiach. And having lifted up His eyes to Shomayim, (Heavens) He said: Avi<sup>242</sup>, the sha'ah (hour, time) has come. Give Kavod (Glory) to your Ben [HaElohim]<sup>243</sup>, that HaBen may Give Kavod to You”,

“since you have Given Him Samchut (authority) over kol basar<sup>244</sup> (flesh) for this purpose: in order that all which You have Given Him, HaAv may Give to them<sup>245</sup> Chayyei Olam<sup>246</sup> (Everlasting Life). (See also, Daniel 7:14)

“And this is Chayyei Olam, that they may have da'as of You<sup>247</sup> The Only Elohei HaEmes (G-d of Truth) and YAHSHUAH<sup>248</sup>, Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach Whom You sent<sup>249</sup>.

“I<sup>250</sup> have Given You kavod on ha'aretz, having Completed the Melachah<sup>251</sup> (Work) which You have Given Me, that I should Do.

“And now Give Me kavod, Avi, along with Yourself<sup>252</sup> with the Kavod which I was having<sup>253</sup> with You before HaOlam came to be<sup>254</sup>”

“I manifested Shemecha (Your Name) to the Bnei Adam whom You Gave Me<sup>255</sup> out of the Olam Hazeh. They were Yours and to Me You gave Them, and regarding the Dvar (Word) of You They have been Shomer (Guards)”.

---

<sup>242</sup> **YAHWEH**

<sup>243</sup> **YAHSHUAH**

<sup>244</sup> upon man

<sup>245</sup> to Redeem and Purify them

<sup>246</sup> all those created

<sup>247</sup> **YAHWEH** By Your Incarnation

<sup>248</sup> Your Own Physical Shape

<sup>249</sup> upon the eart

<sup>250</sup> **YAHSHUAH** HaMashiach ((the anointed)

<sup>251</sup> of Redemption and Purification, as a Suffering and Sacrificed Mashiach

<sup>252</sup> Take Me in Your Divine Glory

<sup>253</sup> As we were, One Alone

<sup>254</sup> From Olam Hazeh

<sup>255</sup> as Your Own Children

“Now they have da'as that all Things whatsoever You have Given to Me<sup>256</sup> Are from You<sup>257</sup>.

“Because the dvarim (Words) which You gave Me, of these I have Given to Them, and they Received them, and they have da'as beemes (truly) that from You<sup>258</sup> I Came forth, and they have emunah that You Sent Me”.

“I make a bakosha<sup>259</sup> (petition, request) concerning them, I do not make a bakosha concerning the Olam Hazeh (this world)<sup>260</sup>, but concerning the Ones You have Given Me<sup>261</sup>, because they Are Yours”

“And all Things that are Mine Are Yours<sup>262</sup>, and Your Things Are Mine, and I Have Been Given Kavod in them”

“And I am no longer in the Olam Hazeh<sup>263</sup>, but these are in the Olam Hazeh, and I am coming to You<sup>264</sup>, Avi HaKadosh. Be shomer over those You Have sent Me<sup>265</sup> in Shmecha (Your Name), which You have, that they may be Echad<sup>266</sup> as we are Echad<sup>267</sup>.

“When I was with them<sup>268</sup>, I was keeping them in the Shem of You<sup>269</sup>, which You have Given Me<sup>270</sup>, and I Kept Shomer (Guard), and none of them perished or was

---

<sup>256</sup> Your Plenitude, Your Power, Your Being, Your Divinity

<sup>257</sup> for You and I, Are One

<sup>258</sup> that I am Your Phisycal Representation

<sup>259</sup> I will Show Mercy unto them

<sup>260</sup> I will not Have loving-kindness upon those who rejected Me.

<sup>261</sup> Your People

<sup>262</sup> of **YAHWEH** because We Are One Alone.

<sup>263</sup> in the flesh

<sup>264</sup> I Return to Be what I Was, A Spirit

<sup>265</sup> Yisrael

<sup>266</sup> with Us, when time comes

<sup>267</sup> We are One Alone. (See also, Devarim 6:4)

<sup>268</sup> on earth as Man

<sup>269</sup> I Accomplished Your Encharge.

<sup>270</sup> for those who I came for, Yisrael

lost, except the Ben HaAvaddon<sup>271</sup> (the Son of Destruction, Perdition, the state of final spiritual ruin, Gehinnom), that the Kitvei (Scripture) Hakodesh might be Fulfilled”

“And now to You I am coming<sup>272</sup>, and I speak these things in the Olam Hazeh<sup>273</sup> that they may have My Simcha (Joy) made shleimah (complete) in themselves”

“I<sup>274</sup> have given to them the Dvar<sup>275</sup> (Word) of You and the Olam Hazeh<sup>276</sup> has had sin'as chinom (hatred without cause) of them, because they are not of the Olam Hazeh<sup>277</sup>, just as I Am not of the Olam Hazeh<sup>278</sup>”.

“I do not make a bakosha that You Take them out of the Olam Hazeh<sup>279</sup>, but that You Keep them from HaRah (evil)”.

“They are not of the Olam Hazeh, just as I Am not of the Olam Hazeh”.

“Keep them as Kodesh<sup>280</sup> in HaEmes (The Truth). Your Dvar is HaEmes<sup>281</sup>.”

“As You Sent Me into the Olam Hazeh<sup>282</sup>, so also I Have Sent them into the Olam Hazeh<sup>283</sup>.”

---

<sup>271</sup> Yudas Delivered Me to those from the other seed to be Sacrificed

<sup>272</sup> **YAHSHUAH** Returns to **YAHWEH**, to be A Spirit Again

<sup>273</sup> as Your Physical Manifestation

<sup>274</sup> **YAHSHUAH**

<sup>275</sup> I Delivered The TORAH to them

<sup>276</sup> those who are not from Your People, The People of Yisrael

<sup>277</sup> paganes as they are

<sup>278</sup> for I Set Myself apart from them

<sup>279</sup> Do not Take away now Your People, Yisrael

<sup>280</sup> Set them apart

<sup>281</sup> THE TORAH is Truth

<sup>282</sup> to men from all nations

<sup>283</sup> I Have Sent them as well, so they are Testimony to all nations

“And for their sake<sup>284</sup>, I Keep Myself as Kodesh<sup>285</sup> that they also may be Kept<sup>286</sup> as Kodesh in HaEmes<sup>287</sup>”.

“However, I do not make a bakosha concerning these only<sup>288</sup>, but also concerning the ones becoming ma'aminim (believers) in Me [as Mashiach] because of their Dvar<sup>289</sup>”

“That all<sup>290</sup> may be Echad, as You, Avi, Are in Me and I Am in You<sup>291</sup>, that also they may Be Echad in us, that the Olam HazeH may have emunah (faith) that You sent Me<sup>292</sup>”.

The Kavod which You have Given Me<sup>293</sup>, I have Given them<sup>294</sup>, that they may be Echad<sup>295</sup> just as We<sup>296</sup> Are Echad.

“I<sup>297</sup> in them and You in Me<sup>298</sup> that they may become tamim (perfect) in Achdut (Unity) that the Olam HazeH may have da'as that You sent Me, and Had Ahavah for them<sup>299</sup>, just as You have Ahavah for Me”.

---

<sup>284</sup> Yisrael

<sup>285</sup> I Set Myself Apart for them

<sup>286</sup> they Are Set Apart for Me

<sup>287</sup> in The Living TORAH, which Is Me

<sup>288</sup> for Yisrael

<sup>289</sup> I pray for the converted, the proselytes, for The Testimony and The TORAH in those of Yisrael

<sup>290</sup> Yisrael and the observant proselytes

<sup>291</sup> **YAHWEH** Yirmeyah 32:39

<sup>292</sup> that You and I Are One Alone and that You Became Man to Come among them

<sup>293</sup> that I Have As being Yourself

<sup>294</sup> I Have Shared with them, By Placing in them A Spark from My Divine Nature

<sup>295</sup> them, Yisrael, You and I

<sup>296</sup> **YAHWEH** The Fahter and **YAHSHUAH** The Mashiach

<sup>297</sup> **YAHSHUAH**

<sup>298</sup> **YAHWEH** in **YAHSHUAH**

<sup>299</sup> Yisrael

“Elohim Avi<sup>300</sup>, as to that which You have Given Me<sup>301</sup>, I Desire that Where I Am, those also may Be with Me, that they may behold My Kavod, which You have Given Me, because You Had Ahavah for Me before the Hivvased HaOlam (foundation of the world)”.

“Avi HaTzaddik, indeed the world did not Have Da'as of You<sup>302</sup>, but I Have known You<sup>303</sup>, and these<sup>304</sup> ones Recognized that You Sent Me<sup>305</sup>”.

And I Have made Known to them the Shem of You<sup>306</sup> and I will make it Known<sup>307</sup>, that The Ahavah (Love) with which You Loved Me may be in them and I in Them”.

Yochanan 17:1, 26.

Some will say that the canon of the mistitled “New Testament”, Brit HaDashah or Renewed Covenant, is not well recognized by jewish ortodoxism whatsoever because of the tampering with its composition out of proportion and its imprecise translations made by “Constantine’s church” and their posterior religious and “theologic” developments; however, even though this canon<sup>308</sup> did not use spiritual rigor but power abuse, negligence and ignorance of the truth and The Divine Will, it is also true, that revelation and The Sovereignty of The Creator are no only in force but have never been replaced; one way or another, with or without the intervention of man, they have prevail and shall remain in force for mankind to know them. As it is happening now, and will not finish until the last being have knowledge of them and could discern them. Man can “delay” o try to distort or even hide The Light and The Truth, however The Creator will not Stop His Purposes and the Fulfillment of His Plans for any reason, by more strong and obstinate that be the attack from darkness.

---

<sup>300</sup> **YAHWEH**

<sup>301</sup> Yisrael

<sup>302</sup> nations, doctrines of man, they did not accept You, nor recognized You

<sup>303</sup> for We Are One Alone

<sup>304</sup> from The People of Yisrael

<sup>305</sup> that I Made Myself flesh for them

<sup>306</sup> , **YAHWEH**

<sup>307</sup> always through their generations

<sup>308</sup> the choice of which books should or should not be placed on the final text of the Bible

**HE** said and It Will Be Done and that, no one can not doubt ever, because no one will never ascend to His Throne of Sovereign of the world to twist His Arm and change His Word with doctrines for more strong or "powerful" that they be, and in this case as in others that we will quote to confirm the feeling we have in our hearts<sup>309</sup> and walk according to the revelation that The Creator Is Putting in All His People particularly in these times, before His Second and final Manifestation in a few years<sup>310</sup>.

The other argument presented is that appearing in the text of John, in which there is not hinted, it is clearly seen; The Personal and unquestionable Story of the Own Yahshuah HaMashiach, of His Deity and of the Purpose of The Father that it were so, that is, of the step by step description of His decision to approach and Be Recognized as Elohim<sup>311</sup> in His Human Manifestation, Made man, for men, without any impairment of His Divine Attributes, nor Ostentation of His Infinite Power, to not hurt and instead raise the value of these wonderful beings, only complexes with which **HE** Determined Share His creation and His Unique Authority in the universe.

It does not seem strange that in a book of this discussed canon<sup>312</sup> which is "Trinitary" or "idolatrous"<sup>313</sup> it is narrate with so unreadiness ability a position of "Uniqueness" of Echad between the Father and the Son as One. How odd that a book that somes question so severely, is Declare by YAHSHUAH Mashiach Himself, the main invocation and definition of Jewish emunah as is The Shema, when **HE** says: "I and the Father Are One", (Yohanan 10:30) and HE Ratifies it several times. Yet, the conclusion of this chapter and of the book in general is The Statement Itself that YAHSHUAH, The Mashiach, Is **YAHWEH** Elohim Himself, Master and Creator of the world and of His First Mission as was The Redemption and Purification of the third day.

---

<sup>309</sup> Spirit and Divine Sparkle plus soul and reason

<sup>310</sup> according to the calculation of times and signs that He Himself allowed for us in His Holy Scriptures

<sup>311</sup> G\_d

<sup>312</sup> attributed to pagans

<sup>313</sup> Father, Son and Holy Spirit, three distinct persons.....

AFTER COVERING PARTIALLY THE MINISTRY OF MASHIACH'S CREATION,  
WHAT WAS THE PARTICULAR AND CULMINATING PURPOSE OF HIS  
CREATION?

To be able to illustrate The Purpose that the Creator Had, Blessed Be His Name, **YAHWEH**, forever, of Making or Creating A Pattern of Flesh and Physical of Himself, would be necessary to narrate His Perfect Plan for creation, that justify It. And it will be done in the next segment.

**CHAPTER 4**

PURPOSE OF YAHWEH FOR MAN AND CREATION

“And Elohim said: Let Us Make man in Our Tzelem (image), after Our Demut (likeness), he will have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all earths, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon ha'aretz (the earth)”.

“Elohim **YAHWEH** created man in His Own Tzelem, in the Tzelem Elohim<sup>314</sup> **HE** created him; zachar (male) and nekevah (female) **HE** created them”.

“And Elohim Blessed them, and Elohim Said unto them: Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish<sup>315</sup> of the sea, and over the fowl of the air<sup>316</sup>, and over every living thing that move upon the earths”.

“And Elohim Said: Hinei, I Have Given you every herb<sup>317</sup> bearing seed, which is upon the face of kol ha'aretzim (all the earths), and every etz (tree), in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for food”.

“And to every beast of the earths, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for food; and it was so”.

---

<sup>314</sup> Made physical, flesh

<sup>315</sup> animals from the waters

<sup>316</sup> all beings that inhabit on the heavens

<sup>317</sup> the fruits

“And Elohim saw every thing that He had Made, and, behold, it was tov me'od (very good). And the erev and the boker were Yom Shishi (Day Six, the Sixth Day)”. Bereshit<sup>318</sup> 1:26, 31.

Being in the OLAM hazeh<sup>319</sup> our Creator and Maker, YAHWEH is His Name, Blessed and Exalted Be forever, Wished and Desired in His sovereignty, Share the beauty and majesty of His creation with a wonderful being HE would do, who HE would take out of His Own Divine Spiritual Nature and to whom HE Wanted Gift a special physical and corporal shape aggregate of the element that "Adamah" the land was made of, one of those that were in the creation and where HE Had His Throne of Glory.

But Giving a physical form to this being, HE needed of Having A Image of His Own, also Physical, because at that point HE was only a Spirit, with no physical Pattern, an Image that distinguished HIM and that the creature HE would create will identify and recognize HIM, but containing His Spiritual and Divine Nature as HE Said and Planned. To be able to Make this creature HE Wished to Share with, Enjoy and Govern creation, "HE Needed" to take for Himself a Physical or Corporal Pattern, which would Serve as a model so that it Had His Own Image and Likeness”.

Up to this point we have the following:

1. HE Desired to Share creation with a very special creature.
2. That creature should Came out from HIMSELF, ie, Having His Own Divine Nature.
3. Moreover that creature should resemble to HIM, that were alike physically, since HE had no physical Pattern, it was necessary for HIM to Adopt a physical Pattern.

Therefore to solve this Need of Taking a Physical Likeness, HE Took out of Himself or Transform Himself in A Physical Being, without losing His Spiritual "Form" or His Greatness and Majesty, His Fullness, Sovereignty, or any of His Divine Attributes of

---

<sup>318</sup> genesis

<sup>319</sup> eternity past in relation with the creation



Being The Master of the Universe and Creator of all created. This is where **HE**, The Echad Makes A Physical Image of HIMSELF, without leaving of Being What **HE** Is, The Elohim and so to speak, **HE** Creates His Mashiach<sup>320</sup>. **HE** Himself Takes Out His Pattern as if it were A Son, His Fruit of Love and Supreme Sample of His Will of Making and Fulfilling His Desire of Sharing His creation and Enjoy with Her and Rule it by Olam haba<sup>321</sup>.

This decision seems very plain and simple in His Approach and Performance, especially because **HE** Can Do all and A Chefetz (Desire) of Him Is An Order for all creation, but what is wonderful, great and mysterious is that **HE** with Extremely Creativity and Love, Does not Hesitate in Making from the supernatural a being so human and understandable that even the brain of that particular creature<sup>322</sup>, does not Comprehend or Recognize Him nor Make Him part of its spiritual and material development, to be happy and feel loved with Divine Love and Pure. With This Model of His Own Physical and Corporal Image and from it without any selfishness or reservations of any kind, **HE** Makes man<sup>323</sup> in His own Image and physical and corporal Likeness, containing A Portion of His Spirit or His Own Divine Nature.

Is it so difficult understanding this stunning and simple Revelation evidently stated? The answer is yes! Because everyone is trying to seek for interpretations and theories of human doctrines, that suit their own political, religious, economic and intellectual interests, forgetting to go to their spirit as the source and to humbly rely on The Truth, Written with The Own Finger of the Creator, in the hearts and minds of the houses of Judah and Israel, as it is said in Scripture. Jeremiah 31:31, 36...those of the Spirit, that seek for things of the Spirit.

Up to this point we conclude that:

1. **HE**, The Creator and Master of the universe, Desired Share creation, with man, His most Wonderful Creation.

---

<sup>320</sup> His Anointed, or complete Empowered, in all His essence and all His Wholeness

<sup>321</sup> coming eternity

<sup>322</sup> that formerly **HE** would call man

<sup>323</sup> that special creature with who **HE** wanted to share His creation, Enjoy it and rule it for all eternity

2. **HE**, Took out of Himself, man; out of His very Divine Nature, since by Sharing and Joining **HIM** into One again, in marriage, both should be of the Same Nature, and **HE** only Allowed someone compatible with His Spiritual and Divine Nature.
3. **HE** Creates His Own Physical, Material or from Flesh<sup>324</sup> Image in The Pattern of Mashiach<sup>325</sup> and with all His Attributes remaining The Echad, so then man **HE** would create could See and Share with **HIM**, without perishing.
4. With The Corporal and Physical Pattern of Mashiach, The Creator, Creates man<sup>326</sup> in His Own Image and Physical Likeness, while preserving the portion of His Divine Spirit or Divine Spark in His Own Spirit. That is to say that the man was Made to Image and Likeness of the Creator Physically Made in His Corporal Figure<sup>327</sup>.

After This magnificent Process and Extraordinary Manifestation of His Love as is to demonstrate His Purpose and Create His Own Corporal and Physical Image, give to man That Image and Likeness and endowed him with His Own Nature, the only thing missing is to give it the Character of Real Engagement, so that man along with creation remain aware of His Purpose, which **HE** denominates The Covenant<sup>328</sup>, and for this, **HE** resolves the following:

#### MARRIAGE COVENANT<sup>329</sup>

“And **YAHWEH** Elohim said: It is not tov that the Adam (man) should be alone<sup>330</sup>; I will Make him an ezer (helper) suitable for him<sup>331</sup>”.

---

<sup>324</sup> As man **HE** would then create, be.

<sup>325</sup> Anointed, or complete Empowered

<sup>326</sup> male and female

<sup>327</sup> with which **HE** Comes down then to earth and Became man, by beign Born from a virgin

<sup>328</sup> Marriage Covenant, or Alliance or of Wedding

<sup>329</sup> THE COVENANT

<sup>330</sup> It is not good that I am Alone, I Want A Couple to Fulfill My Desire of Sharing creation

<sup>331</sup> I will Make Myself a couple with whom I may Reign and Govern the creation and Enjoy it

"And out of the Adamah The Elohei Olam formed every beast of the sadeh (field), and every oph HaShomayim (heavens); and brought them unto the adam to see what he would name them<sup>332</sup>"

"And the adam gave shemot to all behemah (quadruped), and to the oph HaShomayim, and to every beast of the sadeh<sup>333</sup>; but for Adam there was not found an ezer<sup>334</sup> (helper) for him"

"And **YAHWEH** Elohim caused a tardemah<sup>335</sup> (deep sleep) to fall upon the adam, and he slept; and He took from one of his tzalelot (sides, ribs), and closed up the basar (flesh) in its place<sup>336</sup>"

"And **YAHWEH** Elohim Made the tzela (rib), which HE had taken from the adam, an isha, and brought her unto the adam<sup>337</sup>".

"And the adam said: This is now etzem (bone) of my etzem, and basar (flesh) of my basar<sup>338</sup>; she shall be called Isha<sup>339</sup>, because she<sup>340</sup> was taken out of Ish<sup>341</sup>"

"Therefore shall an ish leave his av (father) and his em (mother), and shall cleave unto his isha: and they shall be basar echad<sup>342</sup>".

---

<sup>332</sup> **HE** formed all animals in creation to embellish it and Thought what **HE** would call Them and whatever the man called every living creature, that was its name, as Elohim Was Calling Them, that was its name.

<sup>333</sup> and Elohim Gave names to every animal of creation

<sup>334</sup> but for Him, He did not Found A Couple, for they did not have His Very Divine Nature

<sup>335</sup> **YAHWEH** came into a dream or Meditation

<sup>336</sup> after Meditating **HE** Brought out from Himself, His Nature, His Divine Essence, A Portion (the female gender, because **HE** has both, male and female) and **HE** closed Himself spiritually

<sup>337</sup> And **HE** Made from His spiritual Divine Nature, which **HE** had brought out from Himself, mankind, and Brought unto His Eyes

<sup>338</sup> And **YAHWEH** Elohim said, this creature is now from My own Divine Nature, A Part of Me, from My Spiritual Specie

<sup>339</sup> woman

<sup>340</sup> I will name this human gender (Isha) for from out of Me (Ish) Was Taken.

<sup>341</sup> man

<sup>342</sup> I will leave My Role as Father of creation and The TORAH will leave its Role as Mother and I will unite Myself in marriage by A Ketubah and A Wedding and I will Be One Spirit with My Wife

“And they were both arummim (naked ones), the adam and his isha, and were not ashamed<sup>343</sup>” Bereshit<sup>344</sup> 2:18, 25

In this parable of the "apparent" creation of the companion for man, is nothing more nor nothing less than the description of the Process of creation of man<sup>345</sup>. When this passage of "Be - Reshit", In the Beginning, is speaking of OLAM hazeh or past eternity, before creation, it describes that HE Wanted to Create two corporal Patterns that define and Materialize His Desires of Sharing creation and Govern with full enjoyment and joy by "the Covenant", the Alliance or Marriage, His Wedding, or in other words, Be One Alone in the eternity to come, or Olam haba, and forever. Allegorically here, man is the same in The Corporal and Physical Pattern of Mashiach The Chatan<sup>346</sup> or Spouse, Who as we have seen, Was Brought out of His desire of represente himself with a Corpoal and Physical Image, so that the world could see Him and Fulfill His Purposes and The Perfect Plan.

The Woman or helpmate is mankind, all men who HE would Create from Adam to the last one and who would have:

- A. His Spark or His own Divine Nature to Put him in His own kind or nature and thus later be able to bond Himself to him in One Spirit.
- B. His Image and His Corporal and Physical Likeness<sup>347</sup>.
- C. As partner man is Required to be a "Helpmate" What for? Does Elohim needs someone to Help Him? And what for that someone is qualified as suitable?  
HE was referring to His Partner with whom HE Could Share creation and Enjoy it and who with suitability will "help" Him or will share with HIM, The Rule of all, over all creation absolutely.

---

<sup>343</sup> And they were both pure and clean and did not know evil

<sup>344</sup> Genesis

<sup>345</sup> male, ish and female, isha, or of Mashiah as Spouse and of mankind, as wife and of The Covenant of Marriage of HIM, The Creator and Father which HE Did with that wonderful creature HE Made and who also would have His Very Divine Nature.

<sup>346</sup> The Anointed One

<sup>347</sup> The Same one HE Gave to Messiach Who Reveal it when HE made Himself flesh when was foaled by Myriam in Beth - Lejem in Israel, who would be His People

Thus, the "Helper" is only His way to Confirm His Burning Desire of Making A Being so special as HE had never Made before, also with the special and extraordinary condition of Governing with him or her, that is, of Co-Governing everything was Created, HE as King and She as Queen.

As for His Suitability is nothing but His Way to Tell the world, to Proclaim of the tremendous and unique endowment that HE would put in her<sup>348</sup>. What a Wonderful and profound Secret!, It is only possible to be produced by the Elohim and Master of the Universe.

- D. When HE says "and cleave to his wife", and they shall become one flesh<sup>349</sup>, HE Reveals "The Pact", not any Pact of the so many very significant that HE established with some of His men or His people, not at all; this one was "the Pact" of Pacts, the Marriage and the eternal Alliance by which HE guaranteed, what HE Desired or Wished, that His Purpose for all creation and the Reason or primary objective of having made her, shall be totally accomplished with not reservations, by His Holy Name YAHWEH Blessed Be.

We recall that HE in the Fulfillment of this Covenant few years later, HE Convenes His "Presumed" Wife, that is, all mankind, to the exile from Egypt, at the foot of Mount Sinai where HE offered His Marriage Contract or Ketubah<sup>350</sup> which HE wrote in original and in copy on two sapphire Tablets, one table with the original which corresponds to The Chatan<sup>351</sup> and the other table with its original copy for The Kalah<sup>352</sup> and which were as Scripture<sup>353</sup> says rejected and broken by the sin of adultery with the golden calf<sup>354</sup>.

---

<sup>348</sup> originally in all humanity, for we would see how these nations in their vast majority, would reject Him, leaving only one People, the most humble, Israel, which Accepted Him

<sup>349</sup> spirit

<sup>350</sup> The Ten Words

<sup>351</sup> Bridegroom

<sup>352</sup> Wife

<sup>353</sup> The Torah, in Exodus 20

<sup>354</sup> an idol, a false god

After The People of Israel, accepted them and accepted HIM as Their Elohim and Bridegroom, HE Handed to them new Tablets with His contract or Ketubah<sup>355</sup> as is contained in Deuteronomy 5, and Ordered that they shall be Kept in an "Ark" of gold and wood, the Ark of Alliance, of The Marriage or The Covenant<sup>356</sup>, because those Tablets, are The Only physical Document HE wrote with His Own Finger<sup>357</sup> which HE Ordered man to keep and over the Cover<sup>358</sup> HE put His Throne of Glory. That speaks of the exceptional and Unique importance of This Document. Is it therefore "The Pact" the key of the Purpose of the Creator for this great, Unique and Irreplaceable Work of His creation, we should be no doubt that and neither of the Object or Purpose And of the Physical Pattern and Role as well as Who Is The Mashiah YAHSHUAH.

E. Last yet highlight of the details of this parable is The Glorious Fact full of Power and Divine Generosity, in which, YAHWEH, Elohim, and Master of the Universe Abandon His Role as Creator and Absolute Maker and Father<sup>359</sup> and Becomes "Bridegroom "or" Chatan" and HE Does it with absolute largesse of His Appearance or Physical Image of Mashiach YAHSHUAH, Making Himself Male humbly, Born of a virgin for His Wife, this time, The People of Israel, His Beloved, Who Accepted Him and committed to Serve Him and submissively obey Him remaining forever as His "Companion". As it shows the TORAH "His Will" by which HE Gave Us life, or our Mother, the wife also will forsake Her role, to become part of That Covenant, but as part of the DNA of both Spouses and facilitating with amazing blessing This Union without causing any kind of interference, nor the slightest meddling, but easing everything to be a Spiritual Reality, as Its text expresses it clearly and predicts it. Or was not then Delivered The TORAH to man<sup>360</sup> so that obeying His Contract, were glad and

---

<sup>355</sup> The Ten Words or "Aseret HaDibrot

<sup>356</sup> Some Call it "The Ark of the Covenant"

<sup>357</sup> His Spirit

<sup>358</sup> of the Ark

<sup>359</sup> Origen of all that exist

<sup>360</sup> The People who accepted it, only The People of Israel

enjoy creation and Accomplish The Commandments with The Spark or The Nature of the Creator, as easily and naturally as breathing? It is definitely, His Masterly, Perfect, and Sublime Plan.

This very short and simple description of the Purpose of the Creator and Creator of all, **YAHWEH** Blessed Be His Name, creation, man and especially the Mashiah, enlightens and answers us That question on the Origin and Who The Mashiah YAHSHUAH Is, which certainly we expand on details a little later.

Conclusion until this point:

1. **YAHWEH**, The Blessed one, Be for **HIM** all The Power and The Glory, Wanted a "Helpmate" A Couple with who Share the joy of the enjoyment of everything **HE** Made and Put in the creation to Govern with **HIM**, a "Helper to "Whom **HE** would supernaturally Endow to Fulfill His Desire.
2. Now HE Wanted to Make That Helpmate very special, and could not be otherwise, because **HE** is a Pure Spirit, The Master and King of the universe The One Elohim, Creator and Maker of all that exists, Mighty like no other, **HE** Is Love and Mercy, Truth, Wisdom and Justice, Who knows everything and nothing happens in the universe without His will. Since **HE** did not find His Mate in any of the beings whom **HE** Name, even they were beautiful and majestic, was then necessary, Bringing out from His Own Divine Nature, A Portion of Himself and from It, Make man and give him a physical Pattern or image which resembling HIM, which were to His likeness, knowing that to His Spark or Portion of His Spirit or Divine Nature, **HE** would give His completely compatible Divine DNA beyond that **HE** also Wanted that His Physical Image were as **HE** Is and **HE** did Something very Special.
3. That Something very Special and Exceptional, Was His Most Generous Decision, since **HE** Decided to Make Him A Physical and Corporeal Image of Himself and Created The Mashiah<sup>361</sup> and This representation of His, **HE**

---

<sup>361</sup> The Anointed, in Whom HE Put all His Absoluteness

Assigned as The Chatan, The Bridegroom, His instrument for His Workmanship of mankind, His Wife<sup>362</sup>, Could Join with HIM in Marriage.

It is therefore the Mashiah, His Own Image, His Physical Expression, HE HimSelf, His Echad, Who would Fulfill His Desire of sharing all created and Enjoy it and Rule it for all eternity. In the development of This Outstanding Objective, obviously The Mashiah Performed other things that are definitely very significant to humanity and the whole universe, which also we describe in detail.

4. The next step HE should Take was The Creation of Man<sup>363</sup> and HE Brought Him out of Himself as we already saw it and Gives Him His Own Spirit, in a Portion called "Spark" and with substance from Adamah, HE Adds to Him a soul and a body. Then HE Creates mankind<sup>364</sup>

As mentioned above HE Endowed them of The most important condition that is they be of His Own Nature, because in Him mixtures of other nature, or type do not fit than His Own.

This is well demonstrated when HE Speaks of the Consummation of Their Marriage, in the book of John<sup>365</sup> 14:3 and says, "And if I go<sup>366</sup> I prepare a Makom<sup>367</sup> (place) for you, and I am coming again and I receive you to Myself<sup>368</sup>, that where I am<sup>369</sup> there You<sup>370</sup> may be also" John 14:3<sup>371</sup>.

---

<sup>362</sup> The Kalah

<sup>363</sup> The Wife

<sup>364</sup> a woman who will be His Bride, but composed of male and female

<sup>365</sup> Yohanan

<sup>366</sup> **Yahshuah** is Speaking, The Chatan, when in compliance with the Jewish ritual, after signing the ketubah, HE goes for the property HE have inherited from His father to get married and build the mansion where HE will bring His Kalah, to live with her and form His family

<sup>367</sup> a sukkah, a dwelling place

<sup>368</sup> if HE takes Himself, is because part of His nature, of Himself, is in us and HE will take That part to Become One Alone again with her, with us who have That part of Him, this is, HE will Consume His Marriage.

<sup>369</sup> Where I live, Where I Have My Throne

<sup>370</sup> My Wife, The People of Israel

<sup>371</sup> Read from 14:1,3



The necessary, essential, and imperative condition of the creature with which **HE**<sup>372</sup> was going to Share creation as Bridegroom, was given, by Putting on that creature called man<sup>373</sup>, His Own Divine Nature, A Portion or "Spark" and therefore, was Wrought the Greatest Gift which from eternity past, **HE** Could conceive for a created being, who **HE** loved even before **HE** Made him, and of which was only His Desire, His Intention to make him partaker of His One and Divine Greatness, That Gift was His Own Nature and Being One with **HIM**. What can be greater than that? Blessed Be His Will and His Generosity, Praise forever and eternally Blessed and Blessed.

5. The clear and concrete statement about His will, on His Desire and His Plan Has been Done, can not go unnoticed or ignored by those who are of the spirit, who came out from the Spirit<sup>374</sup> and who humbly hope that the revelation talk to them and show them what they already have enrolled in their heart and in their mind, The Truth.

Because remember that man was Made or put into creation on the sixth day and was before in The Creator, within **HIM**, and for that reason and for having His Nature, man has the experience and knowledge of "all" for he is a part of That All, which is **HE**.

No that man be **HE**, but does have a part of **HIM**.

Then already defined this only remains the act of commitment of His Word **HE** Gave and Settled on His "Covenant" which is in The Words "Therefore, a man shall leave his father and his mother, and cleave to his wife, and they shall become one flesh".

Here as we have seen, The Creator, The Blessed One, **YAHWEH**, is His Kadosh (Holy) and Hakadosh (Set apart) Name, Says to man that His commitment is to "Join" and be "One" Alone with His Mate<sup>375</sup>.

---

<sup>372</sup> **YAHWEH**

<sup>373</sup> male and female, the mankind, originally

<sup>374</sup> of **HIM**

<sup>375</sup> initially all mankind, but by rejected Him, only the People of Israel, His Beloved one.

Later This Unique "Covenant", a decisive one, made for only One Wife, for **HE** Is Monogamous and when Israel Accepted HIM, they also Became endogamous; only with a Jewish woman to remain Pure and likewise His Offspring, His Children. This Covenant, His Covenant was Sealed at Mount Sinai, when through His Friend, The Instrument that **HE** Used to Free man from slavery, **HE** first offered it to humanity<sup>376</sup> to Fulfill His Word given in That Covenant, a situation that was wasted by that humanity represented by all nations who were present<sup>377</sup>, and who concretely rejected, not only to Elohim and Master of the universe, but His Offering of the ketubah and the TORAH<sup>378</sup>.

Now in my opinion<sup>379</sup>, the story of creation was divided into two, people and nations who rejected Their Creator and Maker, neither accepted His Desire to Be His Wife and the fact that **HE** Fulfilled His Covenant and less His Instruction to be happy and be able to Pleasing **HIM** by Observing His Commandments and His Will, Represented in the TORAH.

Only The People of Israel Accepted at that occasion everything the others rejected with their expression "Na'aseh venishma"<sup>380</sup> Exodus<sup>381</sup> 19:8<sup>382</sup>.

After that moment, **YAHWEH** Elohim, Decided to Separate Himself from all nations that rejected **HIM** and Devote Himself only to Bless, Care and Support that small, humble and not too powerful People who had Accepted **HIM** swearing to Him a docile and unconditional obedience, The People of Israel. It is also my personal opinion, that this Event and its consequences, are the Greatest and most prevailing reason of

---

<sup>376</sup> Exodus 20

<sup>377</sup> roughly 1`500,000 people were not hebrews, about half of all the people who left Egypt at that time, the rest of them, about 1` 500.000, may have been The People of Israel

<sup>378</sup> Furthermore they encouraged the others to commit a serious sin of idolatry and spiritual adultery or infidelity with the golden calf

<sup>379</sup> a personal appraisal

<sup>380</sup> we shall do and obey

<sup>381</sup> Shemot

<sup>382</sup> All that the **YAHWEH** has spoken we shall do

"anti-Semitism" or universal hatred existing against Israel. Since those nations until today forgot the truth because of the hardness of their heart and believe themselves to have it, I say that nations themselves were who rejected That true Truth of Elohim **YAHWEH** and His Unique and unrepeatable Offerings, The ketubah and The TORAH.

¿Ignorance, hardness, rebellion, arrogance, infidelity and ingratitude? Perhaps all these and more, but probably more important is the "yetzer hara" or the "evil inclination," the desire of the adversary of destroying The Plans and Purposes of the Master of the Universe and His Physical Manifestation, His Image Made Man, and Bridegroom, the Mashiah YAHSHUAH Hamashiah, Whose Plans were being raised precisely in those moments, His Marriage Contract or ketubah, The Compliance of His Word and His purpose for man.

Enormous harm to the Divine cause, with an irreparable cost in lives of humans who by not seeking the Truth in Their Ruach<sup>383</sup> and by ignoring the Supernatural Manifestations of the Shechinah of The Eternal and Blessed to both with the plagues against Egypt, as the exile from that place of oppression and slavery, as the passage through the Sea of Reeds, and the destruction of the enemy, the Divine Provision of mana and all the signs **HE** Gave of His Supernatural existence and His Guidance and Blessing, allowed that under the dominion of idolatry and pagan customs<sup>384</sup> for so many years they were conditioned on their rejected reply against everything **HE** Wanted them to receive so they could pass for real from slavery to eternal freedom. Disastrous day that was, rightly so **HE** Who knows All Put it as dark, gray, motionless. All was silence, nature mourned and fell silent, the waters and the winds quieted, as well as birds and animals, the luminaires lost their luster and all creation paralyzed. Only the Shofar<sup>385</sup> was heard, there were thunder, lightning, Mount Sinai caught fire and smoked up to heavens, the earth shook, the mount was uprooting root. **HE** knew what would happen, **HE** Anticipate to "Mourn" the result **HE** will see, with His creatures that **HE** Created with such Care for That moment precisely.

---

<sup>383</sup> which is a portion of the Ruach Hakodesh

<sup>384</sup> the yetzer hara, product of the influence and evil power of the adversary

<sup>385</sup> The Voice of the Blessed One

However, The People that sighed, groaned, and cried out, from their slavery for freedom and for His Elohim, Came to Save this circumstance, the world, the creation; the Supreme Will of His Maker and His Sadness turned into Singing and Pleased **HE** received that "We will and obey" from the least expected, the most humble, the People of Israel. We see how what could have changed that day, was overshadowed by the immediate negative reaction of the adversary, which caused the disaster of the golden calf, as if this sinister character refused to admit that against the Will and Sovereignty of the Creator no one and nothing can when it comes to His Desire of sharing His Work. What follows in the true story of what happened is the Song of His Victory, The Clear Testimony of His Glory and of His Will and Power.

What nations should do, rather than feel "resentment" and pursue Israel, is admitting they made a huge mistake and aggrieved in a serious way Their Maker Who sustains them; they must ask for forgiveness, amend, and turn to the Torah in obedience, and certainly, **HE** Who is Merciful would allow them to enjoy the same rights, Blessings, Covenants and Promises reserved for those who have Accepted Him and have deposited in their hearts His Word and are Holders of His Marriage Contract.

What a painful reality for the world and the nations or doctrines of men, when times are running out, that little time is left for The Coming again of Mashiach YAHSHUAH, so that the Will and Purpose of the Creator and Maker, The Master of the Universe be Fulfilled, **YAHWEH** is His Name, Blessed Be. And for being assimilated, from those nations, will come out the real protagonists of what, **HE** Wanted it to happen, specially His Wedding and the Establishment of His Kingdom; but nations will not take part of it.

## **CHAPTER 51**

### **THE MYSTERY OF THE RED COWS. ITS RELATIONSHIP WITH THE SACRIFICE OF MASHIACH AND THE JEWISH PESACH**

If something that Came out from the Own Divine, Pure and Spiritual Nature of the Creator and Maker of all was Made and Placed in the creation, and That something is the greatest and most beautiful creature after the Creator Himself and came out or

was created to Fulfill His Desire of Sharing and Enjoying and then Govern for all eternity, that something is then sublime and extraordinary.

HE, was Fulfilling one by one those crucial steps to Perform that Desire and as we saw, until create that creature, Place it in the Gan Eden in Adamah, Make it in His Image and likeness, Create His Own Image<sup>386</sup> and Give it all His Identity, Power and His Fullness. However that so special creature, Made by HIM Taken out of HIM in His Spiritual Essence, of His own Nature which was also Endowed of the ability of choosing follow and obey HIM, even of loving Him or not, decided to turn his back and disobey HIM, seduced by the fallen angel, whose beauty and ability to lie was unlimited. When man sinned so dramatically against The Instructions that The Creator Had Given him, That Divine Spark HE Had put in man "came out of his Being and his spirit died, for the wages of sin is death and the yetzer hara or evil inclination "entered", which is the negative spirit produced by obeying or listening to the adversary, who is the father of lies.

Why do we say that the Divine spark or Divine Spiritual Nature "came out" of man's being? Because neither G\_d, nor any of His Parts, or His Spark can be in one same place with evil, with sin, HE does not share with disobedience or transgression, any spiritual or physical space. That is why HE covered the nakedness of them by seeing their error<sup>387</sup> and cast them out of Adamah and Gan Eden, toward the eretz, a land where they could rectify their behaviour and "purify" from the consequences produced by death by sinning or rather sin which produced contact with death.

They had Been Made for life and eternal life, they were of eternal Nature as they came out of HIM and immortality should accompany them forever if they obeyed HIM and followed His instructions, but instead they fell into temptation presented to them by this fallen and liar being; consequently, they lost Communion with the Divine Nature, an element they were not able to have anymore, because they were warned of His Presence if they disobeyed or disregarded His Voice, and It came to them by Divine Justice and clearly they had to suffer the consequences. Eternal Life was

---

<sup>386</sup> The Mashiah

<sup>387</sup> By Mercifulness

affected by the loss of Immortal Nature and The Creator cast them out of Adamah, Setting for them an term of life of thousand years<sup>388</sup> of His new Creation<sup>389</sup>, for HE Had Said to man<sup>390</sup> that on the day he sinned, he surely would die<sup>391</sup>.

Then the most severe of the consequences for man was never to see again The Face of His Creator and not be able to Share any longer with HIM His Walks by Adamah and Enjoy His Shekinah as before; his greatest Privilege and Blessing was gone away and only at the end of times when HE Fulfilled everything HE Thought and Said man could Enjoy it again by His Mercy and if he decided to rectify and obtain to get it back again.

A lot more consequences men<sup>392</sup> had to suffer. But in The Plans of The Creator Who all had Foreseen, several elements that the adversary and his hosts of fallen angels did not need to know in their full extent and meaning<sup>393</sup> appeared.

Among those elements, the first and most important, the final and blunt force weapon, the more efficient and powerful, the one with all the power and Fullness of His Divine Attributes, the most Exalted, Unique and Inimitable Protagonist; indeed against Whom the fallen minister was rebelled to became later in the adversary and would be totally and absolutely Defeat by That Same Who is the Most Glorious of all beings in the universe, The Echad, Who Was, Is and will Be, Made Image, Having Taken by His Divine Will without losing any of His Majesty, and Might, the Physical Form that HE Pleased which later would be what HE Himself would Give to man and with which HE would make to happen His Act in creation, until the day of His Will, This Element is HE HIMSELF as His own Anointed, The Mashiach, Blessed Be

---

<sup>388</sup> or one day

<sup>389</sup> the life in earth eretz

<sup>390</sup> Adam

<sup>391</sup> in fact Adam lived after sinned and from his creation 930 years, ie before his day of 1,000 years ended

<sup>392</sup> male and female, he by not consulted him when the woman tempted him and she for tempted him

<sup>393</sup> Here we learn that the adversary despite being one of The closest Ministers to the Blessed One, does not know all The Secrets of The Master of the Universe and when HE cast him out of His side, of His Throne and Adamah, HE did not revoked his gifts, as is clearly stated in Scripture, what HE did was to put him "a veil" on some issues that will surely be his end, his total destruction and complete annulment as an actor in the creation

forever. One Significant Mission and of high relevance for The Mashiach Was "to Redeem" Paying off for that terrible fault and the others as result of the yetzer hara, and to Repair and Reconcile man with things of heaven.

Let us see how:

“And the kohen shall make kapporah for him with the ram of the asham before YAHWEH for his chattat which he hath sinned; and the chattat which he hath sinned shall be forgiven him”. Vayikra 19:22<sup>394</sup>

“And the kohen<sup>395</sup> shall make kapporah (atonement) for the nefesh that was inadvertant, since he sinned by shegagah (error) before YAHWEH, to make kapporah for him; and it shall be forgiven him”. Bamidbar 15:28<sup>396</sup>

“And one young male goat for a sin offering to atone<sup>397</sup> for you”Bamidbar 28:22

“For while we were still helpless, Mashiach YAHSHUAH died for the resha'im (the unrighteous persons, the wicked), doing so at the appointed time<sup>398</sup>”

“But Elohim<sup>399</sup> demonstrates His Ahavah for us in that while we were still chote'im (sinners), YAHSHUAH HaMashiah<sup>400</sup> died for us”.

“How much more then, having now been acquitted and pronounced to be YITZDAK Im<sup>401</sup> Elohim (justified with G-d,) on the basis of the Mashiach's DAHM (blood) and sacrificial death, how much more then shall we be delivered through HIM<sup>402</sup> from the eschatological Charon<sup>403</sup> (burning anger) Af Elohim!

---

<sup>394</sup> YAHSHUAH Is The Ram

<sup>395</sup> high

<sup>396</sup> High Priest of the Order of Malki - Tzedek

<sup>397</sup> The Mashiah, YAHSHUAH Is That male goat YAHWEH ordered as Sacrifice to atone for human sin

<sup>398</sup> Was Sacrificed

<sup>399</sup> G\_d

<sup>400</sup> The Lamb was Sacrificed

<sup>401</sup> By His Sacrifice of Substitution

<sup>402</sup> The Elohim's Lamb, The Mashiach

<sup>403</sup> of His Justice

“For if when we were [Elohim's] oyevim<sup>404</sup> (enemies) we were reconciled<sup>405</sup> to Elohim<sup>406</sup> through the histalkus (passing), the mavet (death) of the Ben HaElohim<sup>407</sup> [Mashiach], how much more, having been Reconciled and no longer oyevim, shall we be Delivered<sup>408</sup> by his [Techiyah (Resurrection)] Chayyim<sup>409</sup>!”

Not only so, but we also glory in Elohim YAHWEH through Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach Yehoshua Adoneinu, through Whom we have now received the ritzzuy (reconciliation, cessation of hostility between a wrathful holy Elohim and sinful men)”. “Therefore, just as through one Adam<sup>410</sup> (one man, humanity, Adam), Chet<sup>411</sup> (Sin) entered into the Olam HazeH and, through Chet (Sin), entered Mavet (Death); and so Mavet (Death) passed through to kol B'nei Adam (all the sons of Adam), because all sinned”.

“For before<sup>412</sup> (the epoch of) the Torah<sup>413</sup>, Chet Kadmon (original sin) was in HaOlam HaZeh, (the world). But in the absence of Torah<sup>414</sup> (no Law, no violation, death penalty), Chet (Sin) is not accounted (to make charges for death penalties)”.

“Nevertheless, Mavet (Death) reigned supreme from Adam<sup>415</sup> until Moshe Rabbeinu, even over those who did not sin in the very same manner of Adam's averah<sup>416</sup>

---

<sup>404</sup> separated because of sin, spiritually death because of the rebellion against **HIM**

<sup>405</sup> **HE** Had compassion upon Us

<sup>406</sup> G\_d

<sup>407</sup> **HE** Himself Made flesh

<sup>408</sup> Purified and Redeemed

<sup>409</sup> By His Sacrifice

<sup>410</sup> The yetzer hara

<sup>411</sup> ish and isha, Adam and Chavah

<sup>412</sup> The Enactment

<sup>413</sup> Law

<sup>414</sup> norms and rules

<sup>415</sup> men were succumbed to yetzer hara or inclination to evil

<sup>416</sup> sin, disobedience, recorded for death penalty



(transgression)-- that is, Adam who is a demut he'atid<sup>417</sup> (a future Pattern) of Hu HaBah ("He who comes," Mashiach the Coming One, the Coming Go'el Redeemer). "But the averah<sup>418</sup> (transgression) was not like the effect of mattanah<sup>419</sup> (Free gift). For if by the averah of the one<sup>420</sup>, the rabbim<sup>421</sup> (many) died<sup>422</sup>, how much more the unmerited Chen v'Chesed Elohim (favor and grace of G-d) and the matnat hachesed (free gift of grace) of the Adam HaEchad (one Man) Rebbe Melech HaMashiach YAHSHUAH have overflowed Larabbim (to the many).

"And the mattanah<sup>423</sup> (free gift) is not like the effect of that one Adam's averah<sup>424</sup>. For the Mishpat (judgment) is from one averah (transgression) to harsha'ah (condemnation as guilty); but the Mattat (Gift) of effect of the unmerited Chen v'Chesed Elohim is from rabbim (many) averot<sup>425</sup> (transgressions) to zikkuy (acquittal)<sup>426</sup>, to that of being YITZDAK (be justified) Im Elohim (justification with Elohim, *Yeshayah 53:11*)".

"For if by the averah (transgression) of the one, Mavet (Death) reigned supreme through the one Adam, how much more those, who receive the abundance of unmerited Chen v'Chesed Elohim (grace) and of the Matnat HaTzedakah<sup>427</sup> (the gift of righteousness), shall reign in life through the one Adam, Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach".

---

<sup>417</sup> Made as Mashiach's Image and Likeness

<sup>418</sup> For transgression affected to all men, but Forgiveness and Reconciliation even though were for all people, only affects those who appropriate of HIM and recognize The Sacrifice of **YAHSHUAH** HaMashiach

<sup>419</sup> Reconciliation, Forgiveness and Redemption

<sup>420</sup> Adam

<sup>421</sup> all men

<sup>422</sup> spiritually

<sup>423</sup> The Sacrifice, Forgiveness and Reconciliation (Kapparah or atonement)

<sup>424</sup> of Adam's and Chavah's

<sup>425</sup> of many sins committed since the first one

<sup>426</sup> For **HE** to think of and decide His Own Sacrifice to Take the yetzer hara or evil inclination out of man.

<sup>427</sup> Justification and Substitution of Divine Sacrifice

“So, then, as through one Averaḥ (transgression) of Adam to kol Bnei Adam to harsha'ah (condemnation as guilty), so also through one Mitzvah (righteous deed) of Mashiach to kol Bnei Adam to enjoyment of creation<sup>428</sup> of Chayei (life) unto Olam.

“For as<sup>429</sup> through the disobedience of the one Adam, the many<sup>430</sup> were made chote'im (sinners), so also through the Mishma'at (obedience) of the One, the many will be made tzaddikim<sup>431</sup> (righteous ones)” Romans 5:6, 21

Throughout these verses from the book of Rab Shaul<sup>432</sup> targeted to the Jewish congregations which used to meet in Rome, what is demonstrated is that for reconciling and forgiving to man for his terrible transgression, it was necessary to Perform An Exceptional Sacrifice of Substitution, One that paid off for all transgressions, and in addition in an irreversible way recover for men The Divine Nature taking total Control of his existence and also recover eternal life and fulfill His Objective as was The Original Plan, so the evil inclination was no longer reigning and submitting his being.

As we previously mentioned, the above is quite clear if our spirit “came out” of His Spirit, but if it is not so, many are the excuses for not admitting it and many more will be the arguments and disqualifications. Only by resorting to The Ruach, His Mighty Revelation and Truth we can comprehend it once, without subjecting it to the destructive process of the flesh and of the logic explanation, prepared to meet our limited rational capability, instead of using our infinite spiritual communion.

This process defines what everyone is looking for in The Relationship between The Creator and everybody's spiritual future. Let us go back to the relationship between sin and its wages with death.

---

<sup>428</sup> Forgiveness, Redemption and Reconciliation

<sup>429</sup> reiterates

<sup>430</sup> all the others

<sup>431</sup> Without sin, pure and forgiven

<sup>432</sup> Paul of Tarsus

We all have seen that death spoken by this spiritual law is spiritual death which causes that our communion and communication with the Creator be lost; and the flow of life and Divine Nature in the sinner is interrupted, since for HIM its subsistence is incompatible in the same container<sup>433</sup>, therefore HE, Expels them of Gan Eden.

But it also refers to physical "death", not as dramatic as it appears in some passages of Scripture, but as definitive and convincing as the fact to draw us away from the "eternal life" and lead us to "eternal death", moreover life rather than being immortal, became limited, first in 1,000 years, then 120 and finally 70 to 80 years on average. That death must be Purified and Overcomed so HE introduces a mechanism that defines His intention that man should not perish for his sin and the fatal consequence which results in "death."

Here's how HE describes it, and what role the Mashiach Has in HIM and how the representations<sup>434</sup> are, so man understand Him, observes and lives Him:

"He that touched the dead body of any man shall be tamei (unclean) shivat yamim<sup>435</sup> (seven days)".

"He shall make himself tahor with that mayim<sup>436</sup> (water of sprinkling) on the Yom HaShelishi, and on the seventh<sup>437</sup> he shall be tahor<sup>438</sup>; but if he does not make himself tahor on the Yom HaShelishi, then the seventh day he shall not be tahor".

"Whosoever touched the body of any man who is dead<sup>439</sup>, and made not himself tahor, makes tamei<sup>440</sup> the Mishkan YAHWEH; and that nefesh shall be cut off from<sup>441</sup>

---

<sup>433</sup> the spirit of man

<sup>434</sup> we have already seen one of them, that is the exile from Egypt, the sacrifice of the lamb and the use of its blood.

<sup>435</sup> contamination by death for seven days, i.e. for seven millennium, six of creation and the seventh of Resting.

<sup>436</sup> it refers to that water mixed with the ashes from the red cows (heifer), that was used to sprinkle upon who was contaminated by death.

<sup>437</sup> day

<sup>438</sup> purified

<sup>439</sup> that is contaminated by death, produced by sin or the yetzer hara, and do not purify himself on the third and seventh day

<sup>440</sup> contaminated his own temple, his life which is temple of Divine Nature

<sup>441</sup> The Beloved People, The Creator's Wife

Yisrael; because the water of sprinkling<sup>442</sup> was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be tamei<sup>443</sup>; his tumah is yet upon him". Bamidbar 19: 11,13

"Whosoever had touched any chalal (slain, wounded), shall be kept outside the machaneh<sup>444</sup> (camp) seven days, and purify both yourselves and your captives on Yom HaShelishi and on Yom HaShevi'i". Bamidbar 31:19b

This purification on the third and seventh day, **HE** Commanded to "remove" the impurity by contact with death<sup>445</sup> is only performed either by the immersion in the waters of purification<sup>446</sup> or by sprinkling the waters of purification in which the ashes of the red cow<sup>447</sup> were mixed, or the purification commanded by sprinkling with hyssop, as it also appears in Exodus 19 and 20; all are the way of how The Eternal Blessed Be His Name, **YAHWEH** Showed man **HE** Would do as Plan of Redemption, Forgiveness, Reconciliation and Purification from the contamination<sup>448</sup> he fell in because of his disobedience and transgression, all this only through His Mighty and Unique Instrument, His Lamb or Male Goat, The Mashiach **YAHSHUAH**.

The Role of Mashiach, was not a punctual Act, after the fall of man, it became one of the more Powerful Purposes for His Manifestation or "Creation", from the moment in which **HE** Decided from the Olam<sup>449</sup> to Take The Physical Form, and Adopt A Visible Image in the Person of Mashiach.

Only **HE**, in a not delegated way, Could Do it, for only **HE** Owns life and death and for that reason, only **HE** Can Take away His Spark, His Divine Nature and Eternal life

---

<sup>442</sup> Forgiveness, Redemption and loving kindnesses

<sup>443</sup> spiritually death, and drawn away from eternal life.

<sup>444</sup> is excluded from The People

<sup>445</sup> the wages of sin is death

<sup>446</sup> mikve

<sup>447</sup> as we will see in brief, which is describe in Numbers 19

<sup>448</sup> spiritual death

<sup>449</sup> eternity

from the being **HE** Created to Fulfill His Purpose and His Will upon man and by His Sovereign and Method of Loving Kindness, Restitute it in His creature and His creation. Therefore, That final and total Purification, should be through His own Action as Mashiach, Perform it and thus Guarantee The Success of His Divine Plan, for that man and all creation.

We have seen already how the yetzer hara, entered into man`s heart and “annuled” or “replaced” The Divine Spark, The Nature of The Creator in his Ruach and therefore man “died” for The Creator, to Have Communion with **HIM**, to received His Gifts, His Grace, to Share His Glory, Control and Dominion of creation; The Creator’s Good Will towards His creature was broken. This Event was like a “victory” of the adversary over The Creator before the deceived eyes of the world, specially over man`s Physical Representation in The Mashiach<sup>450</sup> and his ejection from the Throne of the Master of the universe, as we will clarify gradually, but we must not miss that is one of the biggest lies of this being<sup>451</sup> from darkness.

Likewise doctrines of men, monotheistic religions<sup>452</sup> or nations<sup>453</sup> as they are named by Scriptures, took the word on religious issues<sup>454</sup>, due their numerical advantage which resulted in the recognition of the diffusion and the “dominion” of sin or inclination to evil into the world where it has growth exponentially and invasively; besides of powerful tools as tolerance, indolence and decontrol from the states<sup>455</sup> as from the media, specially from television and internet, which are penetrating homes and invading in an extraordinary way to youth and childhood. These have also modified substantially the inner and relevant values and have broken ties with G\_d`s fear and obedience to His Commadments by mining and destroying among other things the authority of parents.

---

<sup>450</sup> that was the motive of his fall

<sup>451</sup> But he will fell in his own traps and will remain confined in the lake of fire for eternity

<sup>452</sup> mainly

<sup>453</sup> pagans

<sup>454</sup> omitting the depth of spirituality

<sup>455</sup> goverment of nations, some called “lay” and others confesional in pro of these pagans religions

This “harmful”, progressive and invasive leadership has been blurring the awareness of transgression and disobedience to natural and Scriptural laws on everyday issues and seems that society is getting used and looking with astounding naturalness to violence, death, homicides, vulgarity, fornication, adultery, incest relationships, rapes, homosexuality and lesbianism, marriages between two people of the same sex, abortion, pornography, dishonesty, corruption, kidnapping, terrorism, injustice, impunity, illegal enrichment, justice by own hands, false testimony, lie, deceiving, narcotraphic, drugs, alcoholism, and even child prostitution; moreover the complete disregard for frightening issues such as abuse of religious authority to satisfy the lowest animal instincts in its hierarchical structures, thus evidencing its false basis and its moral and spiritual disability.

G\_d is an object of hatred and disputes of false prophets or of representative and unscrupulous leaders who by petty-minded interests of power or money, twist the neck of Truth, The Purposes and The Divine Word, attracting curse to people who blinded are diverted towards the abyss to eternal condemnation.

In Summary, man has drunk of his own vomit, of his ignorance, his hardness of heart, of false doctrines and therefore is prey of the yetzer hara<sup>456</sup>, an accomplice of his own vanity, idolatry and egocentrism with which the adversary plays, thus believing that supposedly they are “fighting him”.

But for the record when we speak of men in general, is of those who Rejected HIM at the Sinai “saying” that they have their own “inspiration” or “revelation” or their interpretation of what they believe is the truth of their religious practice, including those who believe in the sacrifice of “Jesus” the greco/roman pagan false messiah; who trumpet of his total redemption for humanity, which is not compatible to The Truths and Scriptural Precepts. Regret to say these harsh news given by these writings and by The Supreme Will, yet that is His Word, hard for those who do not observe it according to His Divine and Sovereign Will, but Loving and life giving for

---

<sup>456</sup> evil inclination

those who observe it, live it and accept it humbly and willingly, blessing it by their testimony to His Divine Author.

The yetzer hara must leave all men, for they were not created to “be lost”, was just the opposite, so that The Glory of The Creator, Blessed Be, Dwelled in them and thus they could share with **HIM** all creation and could Govern with **HIM**, that is a powerful reason even though most reject **HIM** outright and disesteem His Purposes, however, **HE** Does and Will do everything to Retrieve them. For now only The People of Israel receives this benefit of Reconciliation with His Plans since Israel accepted them completely, and accepted **HIM**, as their Only Sovereign, Savior, and Bridegroom.

For them (Israel) was specially disposed The Mashiach, so **HE** as “Lamb or Male Goat” Were also the Only Instrument to defeat and take the yetzer hara from the hearts of His Children. We must be clear that since this is a completely spiritual matter, no man as such could do so and is a so serious issue, that only **HE** in Person Could Have Done it, that is why **HE**, Made Flesh in His Image of Man, did so. For that reason The Mashiach Is Jewish, Hebrew, or from The People of Israel, **HE** not Only Came to Preach His Will, To Be Her Bridegroom, but also to Retrieve them for **HIM**; Taking out from men`s ruach the yetzer hara and Returning to them the purity, reconciliation, forgiveness and above all “The Spark” of His Divine Nature.

This Jewish Mashiach Had to Be Recognized by all His People and thus Retrieve Him of the abduction that pagan religions made of His Figure by Giving Him the name of “Jesus” and falsifying His Personality and Mission; and deceiving with His “supposed” religious devotion by replacing His People. After Such recognition, that His people shall do, for they Have promised it, The People will<sup>457</sup> recognize also His Method of Purification<sup>458</sup> because of the death caused by their transgression as we saw previously, and which will be explained in more detail.

At this time, of ending of the sixth millennium few years before His Coming for second time, when The Creator Open their eyes and Change their heart, The

---

<sup>457</sup> Israel

<sup>458</sup> Redemption and Forgiveness

Mashiach YAHSHUAH will be Revealed to the People of Israel, His people, His Beloved, His Wife with Who HE Has always Wanted to Share His Throne and all creation for all eternity.

Gentile pagans will see what they did with the truth about The Mashiach, by distorting Him and making Him a Greco-Roman messiah nevertheless they will have an opportunity to rectify their error and their attitude and if they do so, then they will also have the possibility to receive The True Benefits of thier rectification, but if they do not, they will see with great surprise their exclusion from The Plans and Purposes of the eternal Glory of the Creator and His Kingdom. Before going further in those acts that Mashiach YAHSHUAH Did and Will Do, as The Purification, The Redemption and The Forgiveness from the effects produced by "death" or the introduction of evil inclination into the world, into the spirit of man and its consequences; it seems very important to analyze the role of the red cows and their prophetic message<sup>459</sup> which they accounted for the spiritual health of the People of Israel and for the universe. Let us see:

#### THE RED OR REDISH COWS

“And Elohim YAHWEH spoke unto Moshe and unto Aharon, saying:”

“This is the chukkat HaTORAH which I<sup>460</sup> Have Commanded, saying: Speak unto the Bnei Yisrael<sup>461</sup>, that they bring you<sup>462</sup> and upon which never came ol (yoke)<sup>463</sup>”

“And you shall give her unto Elazar<sup>464</sup> HaKohen, that he may bring her forth outside the machaneh (camp), and one<sup>465</sup> shall slaughter her before his face”

“And Elazar HaKohen shall take of her dahm with his index finger, and sprinkle of her dahm directly before the Ohel Mo'ed<sup>466</sup> (Tent of Meeting) seven times”

---

<sup>459</sup> Testing or representation

<sup>460</sup> YAHWEH

<sup>461</sup> His People, not to the others

<sup>462</sup> a completely red female cow, that has not produced a calf, wherein is no blemish

<sup>463</sup> Which has not been put for any work

<sup>464</sup> the son of Aharon

<sup>465</sup> another kohen or priest

<sup>466</sup> Mishkan



“And one shall burn the heifer (cow) in his sight; her hide, and her basar (body), and her dahm<sup>467</sup> (blood), with her dung, shall he burn<sup>468</sup>”

“And the kohen<sup>469</sup> shall take cedar wood<sup>470</sup>, and hyssop<sup>471</sup>, and crimson thread<sup>472</sup>, and cast it into the midst of the burning heifer”. Numbers 19:1, 6

“He that touched the dead body of any man shall be tamei (unclean) shivat yamim (seven days)”.

“He shall make himself tahor with that mayim<sup>473</sup> (water of sprinkling) on the Yom HaShelishi, and on the seventh he shall be tahor; but if he does not make himself tahor on the Yom HaShelishi, then the seventh day he shall not be tahor”.

“Whosoever touched the body of any man who had died<sup>474</sup>, and had not made himself tahor, if he had made tamei<sup>475</sup> the Mishkan **YAHWEH**<sup>476</sup>; that nefesh shall be set apart from Yisrael<sup>477</sup>; because the water of sprinkling<sup>478</sup> was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be tamei; his tumah is yet upon him<sup>479</sup>”. Numbers 19:11, 13

The revelation of the red cow, is a very important representation about The Mashiach's Mission and Method of purification of His People and of the whole world because of their spiritual Death as consequence of sin and the entering of evil

---

<sup>467</sup> the rest of it

<sup>468</sup> completely

<sup>469</sup> who slaughtered it

<sup>470</sup> Which refers to the cross tree upon which YAHSHUAH would be hang at The Sacrifice

<sup>471</sup> which refers two things, first to gall and Vinegar given to Yahshuah as being Hanged on the tree when **HE** replied to be thirsty and second to the act of sprinkling the water of purification with hyssop.

<sup>472</sup> which represents the royal scarlet robe of king that was prophetically put on Him saying **HE** Was “The King of Jewish”, putting the titled up above His tree.

<sup>473</sup> mingled with the red cow's ashes

<sup>474</sup> that man or himself had spiritually died

<sup>475</sup> entering impure or unclean

<sup>476</sup> it makes reference to The Tent of Meeting, the physical temple, or tu his own life and body which are living Temples of The Blessed One

<sup>477</sup> cut off from His People

<sup>478</sup> of Purification given by the ashes of the red cow

<sup>479</sup> who does not achieve purification, will remain impure for eternity

inclination. In history of Scriptures nine red cows have been sacrificed up to now, remaining The Sacrifice of One more in order to complete the 10, the number of holyness, of Absoluteness of the Presence of Elohim. By definition, the sacrifice of the red cows was to purify, its ashes were distributed through all Israel and they were safekept in the houses of the kohanim (priests) alongside some special stone water jars used to mingle the ashes with water to be sprinkle and thus purify.

Then I ask: Who was Sacrificed to Purify all His People and the entire World? What was by excellence the Sacrifice of Purification? Will there be another sacrifice as The one Performed by The Lamb of Elohim? The answer is not!

YAHSHUAH HaMashiach Was 10<sup>th</sup> red Cow, since His Sacrifice Purified at once The People of Yisrael and His Purification was the one of the third day, for **HE** Was three days in His tomb and then He Resurrected to Ascend to the seven heavens and Purify Himself, as Scriptures say:

“And those ones<sup>480</sup> say to her, Isha, why do you weep? She says to them, They took Adoni (My Lord) and I don't have da'as (knowledge) of where they placed Him<sup>481</sup>”.

“When she said this, she turned back around, and she saw YAHSHUAH standing there, and she did not have da'as that it Was YAHSHUAH”

“Rebbe, Melech HaMoshiach YAHSHUAH Says to her, Isha, why do you weep? Whom do you seek? Miryam, supposing that he was the shomer hagahn (the keeper of the garden), says to Him, Adon, if You Carried him away, tell me where You Placed him, and I'll take Him”.

“YAHSHUAH says to her, Miryam! She turns and she says to Him in Ivrit, Rabboni<sup>482</sup>”.

“YAHSHUAH says to her, Do not hold on to Me, for I Have not yet Made the Aliyah ascent to<sup>483</sup> My Spirit of Creator; but go to my Achim and tell them: I make the aliyah ascent to Purify Myself”. Jhon 20:13, 17

Let us see:

---

<sup>480</sup> two angels to Miriam who was outsided of the tomb of Yahshuah, weeping for she did not see Him

<sup>481</sup> assuming Yahshuah's corpse was taken out.

<sup>482</sup> This means my teacher

<sup>483</sup> Purify Myself

“Then the kohen<sup>484</sup> shall wash his clothes, and he shall immerse his basar in mayim<sup>485</sup>, and afterward he shall come into the machaneh, and the kohen shall be tamei until the erev (evening)”.

“And he that burned her<sup>486</sup> shall wash his clothes in mayim, and immerse his basar in mayim, and shall be tamei until the erev”. Numbers 19:7 y 8

¿Now where were performed those sacrifices of the red cows?

As The Creator Himself Has Commanded, these sacrifices should be executed outside of the city not in the Temple: “He may bring her forth outside the machaneh” Bamidbar 19:3

That place was always an altar made for that Purpose, and located in the garden of Olives in front of the Temple and forthright line to the altars of the same, the reason for this is very simple: the sacrifices to The Creator are performed before His Altar or His Presence.

Let us see this simple graphic:

1. Ark of Testimony or Shekinah, which was in The Kodesh HaKodashim (Most Holy Place).
2. Incense Altar, which was in The Mekom Kadosh (Holy Place).
3. Altar of Sacrifices, which in the outer court.
4. Altar of Sacrifice of the red cows, which was in the Mount of Olives (7)
5. Breach above the beis hakevoros (cemetery) and the Hinnom Valley.

---

<sup>484</sup> who performs the sacrifice. Recall that who does the sacrifice of the red cows, becomes impure, making himself unclean and must be purify afterwards

<sup>485</sup> YAHSHUAH, Was immersed in the earth for three days, being Buried and then He Resurrected.

<sup>486</sup> the red cow (heifer), who performs the sacrifice

6. Tombs that still remain by the foot of the wall (10) of Jerusalem and surrounded by the Mount of Olives, where some of the kings were buried.
7. Garden of Olives where was the altar of sacrifice of the red cows, the place where YAHSHUAH Prayed and Was Sacrificed on a tree and then buried.
8. The Golden Gate at the Wall, through which HE entered to the city, and HE Will Enter for second time.
9. Hinnom Valley.
10. Wall of Jerusalem, which protected the city and marked the boundaries of the city.

Now I like to say that the “Holy” places that pagan doctrines or religions have established as such, like The cathedral of the holy sepulchre<sup>487</sup>; the Golgotha, the tomb of the garden<sup>488</sup> and the way of sorrows or way of grief by where it is supposed YAHSHUAH HaMashiach walked through towards His Sacrifice, after Being Condemned to death and thought where it is said HE Carried the tree; all these, are false places; as it will be explained when it is exposed and shown that such deceits are deceiving thousand and thousand of pilgrims of those religions for decades and that as such, they are not only a desecration against The Holy Land of Israel, but an open transgression to the Sacred Scriptures and to the Expressed Will of the Creator.

The altar of sacrifice of the red cows was not a permanent place; it was built only to celebrate this sacrifice and then was destroyed<sup>489</sup>. That is why in the very place of this altar in the Mount of Olives<sup>490</sup>, YAHSHUAH cursed the fig tree that bore no fruit, when HE Was passing by to enter to the city to Observe The Feast of Pesach; the very same fig tree used to Hang HIM in His Own Sacrifice, along with two thieves who were also condemned to died with HIM.

A contemporary historian named Josephus says that hundreds of people were hung for different crimes at that time, and that Romans had the authority as the conquerors

---

<sup>487</sup> Which saint Helene “Discovered”, mother of Constantine Emperor, founder of the Roman Catholic Church.

<sup>488</sup> discovered by the English archeologist, coronel Gordon

<sup>489</sup> Let's remmenber that from the first sacrifice of the red cow, in the time of Moshe and Aharon (Numbers 19;1) up to there is record of this sacrifice, there were sacrificed nine cows as it is mentioned by Scripture; and to avoid the Desecration of that altar, it was immediately destroyed right after the sacrifice was over.

<sup>490</sup> Gethsemane or place of oil press

of the territories. This happened in all kind of trees without any mercy. Then is clear that the tree led by the condemned for their slaughter was a piece of cedar and was a horizontal crossbeam and not a complete cross; moreover, it is "possible" that the three condemned were not hung in straight line as the traditions of those churches which did not exist at that time, say they were, instead they were hung on the same tree, the very same sturdy fig tree that YAHSHUAH have cursed few days earlier.

Furthermore there are two details that must be considered, such as:

- A. In Scripture Elohim Protects trees in a very special way and prohibits the destruction or abuse of them, yet **HE** allows cutting off trees that bears no fruit: "When you besiege a city for many days to wage war against it to capture it, you shall not destroy its trees by wielding an ax against them, for you may eat from them, but you shall not cut them down. For the tree of the field is no man, to go into the siege before you"

But, where the authority to curse a tree is coming from?:

"However, a tree you know is not a food tree, you may destroy<sup>491</sup> and cut down, and you shall build bulwarks against the city that makes war with you, until its submission". Deuteronomy 20:19, 20

- B. If the three condemned would have been hung on crosses and on straight line, then at the time their legs were to be cracked or broken to "finish them off" or hasten their deaths, the order of YAHSHUAH hanging between the two criminals, does not seem logical but a bit forced. Let us see how it would be, if they have been hanging in the same fig tree.(See the graphic)

---

<sup>491</sup> **HE** cursed it to be used for His own Sacrifice, to be Hung on it, which is curse

“Therefore, those of Yehudah, since it was Preparation Day [with Chag and Shabbos fast approaching] for Pesach, they did not want the geviyot (corpse) to be left on HaEtz (Tree) during Shabbos, for it was Shabbat HaGadol<sup>492</sup> requested Pilate to have the legs<sup>493</sup> broken and the geviyot taken away.

“Therefore the chaiyalim (soldiers) came and broke the first man's<sup>494</sup> legs and likewise<sup>495</sup> the other one hanging<sup>496</sup> on HaEtz with **HIM**”

“But having come to Rebbe YAHSHUAH, Melech HaMashiach, as they saw that he was already niftar (deceased), they did not break his legs<sup>497</sup>”

“But one of the chaiyalim pierced His side with a romakh (spear) and immediately out came dahm and mayim<sup>498</sup>”. Yochanan 19:31-33

All came out perfect as **HE**, always does, and **HE**, always is. Blessed Be forever our Jewish Mashiach.

**NOTE:** It is clear then that is not true that YAHSHUAH carried a cross on his back and neither that “Saint Helen” the mother of the Emperor Constantine, founder of catholic universal church, had found it; as the tradition of church mentions, a fact which has brought as consequence the religious worshipping of His remains; another great lie that has been taught to promote idolatry.

---

<sup>492</sup> for it was prohibited

<sup>493</sup> to finish killing them

<sup>494</sup> delinquent A

<sup>495</sup> they did with the other criminal

<sup>496</sup> delinquent B

<sup>497</sup> the soldiers did not know they were accomplishing what Scriptures “The TORAH”, mentions about the sacrifice of the Lamb of Pesach, which could not have a broken bone.

<sup>498</sup> The same waterblood that fell into a crevasse formed in the earth, for it trembled because of a strong earthquake that cracked the earth at the foot of the tree, and let the waterblood struck in one of the sides of the Ark of Testimony hidden in that place since the destruction of the first temple. It was necessary that this waterblood touched the Ark in order to complete The Sacrifice of Substitution and Atonement by The Lamb of Pesach for The People of Israel, as The TORAH has established it. Up today The Ark remains in the very same place until the day YAHSHUAH comes for a second time, to Establish His Kingdom upon His Kaporet or cover and Claim The Marriage Contract contained in the two Tablets of the Ketuvah, with Israel.

We see how this significant representation of the red cows, known and ignored by many, enclose extraordinary revelations that are almost exclusively relate to the Chosen and Beloved People of Israel, yet they should impact the entire world and religions of men, for in its prophetic and allegoric depths are The greatest Secrets of the end of times and the knowledge of The Jewish Mashiach, His final and Unique Role in creation as in the Fulfillment of His Purposes and eternal Will.

Let us do a brief review on this section of the narrative of the red cows:

1. It was a Commandment of the Creator, His Majesty, The Master of the universe, Blessed Be for eternity, that the red cows were sacrificed in order that purification of the third and seventh day were fulfilled.
2. The red cow represents a supernatural manifestation of HIM, upon His People, which was accomplished when priests and people needed to be purify by death.
3. Purification by death is a representation of The Redemption and Forgiveness of sin which caused spiritual death of the People and the dominion of the evil inclination, both introduced by the adversary into men, in particular into the People who accepted and love Elohim; the People of Israel, the Wife and Beloved of Elohim.
4. The Procedure of Sacrifice and Purification of the red cows, is a testing or representation of what had to occurre with the Sacrifice of the Mashiach to Recover His People to Himself.
5. He who recognizes that The Mashiach Has come already and Let Himself to be Sacrifice, Lost His Life, Poured His Blood, Was completely Consummed, Buried and Resurrected, receives the purification of the third day.
6. He who recognizes that The Mashiach will come for second time as King to Reclaim His Wife<sup>499</sup> and Rule with her over all creation and for eternity, and that this will take place when the seventh or Sabbatical<sup>500</sup> millennium begins, he will be pure at the seventh day.

---

<sup>499</sup> Israel

<sup>500</sup> Shabbat of creation

7. The place of sacrifice of the red cows<sup>501</sup>, the number of sacrifices of these red cows, the procedure, the people who perform these sacrifices and final the act of sprinkling the water of the purification mingled with the ashes from these red cows, are the greatest evidence of the way HE, in His unlimited wisdom, Kindness and Goodwill, Wanted to show to those of HIM, of what HE Was going to Do to Rescue and Purify them before His Wedding takes place.
8. This very Place of Sacrifice<sup>502</sup> was the Place where “The Sacrifice” in single of the Maximal Purification Was Executed by The Lamb of Elohim Who Came for first time to Fulfill the Rehearsal of Pesach<sup>503</sup>, according to the prophecies<sup>504</sup>, to Give “Purification, Forgiveness and Redemption on the third day from spiritual death, contamination and impurity of The People of Israel.
9. In this place of Mashiach’s<sup>505</sup> Sacrifice, was also fulfilled the rite of The Sprinkling of His Blood upon The Ark, opposite to the place where always the High priest was when he entered to offer the blood of the lamb of substitution for the sins of The People of Israel during Pesach.  
All this due to The Ark remains hidden below that place since the destruction of the first Temple.
10. When The Sacrifice was Executed, at the time of The Mashiach’s<sup>506</sup> Death as human, the earth trembled and cracked before the tree on which HE Was hung and through this crevasse descended The Blood until it touched The Ark, as Scriptures establishes it.  
Let us also remember that at that very moment the veil of the temple that divided the Kodesh HaKodashim (Most Holy Place) from the Mekom Kadosh (Holy Place)<sup>507</sup> was torn in half.

---

<sup>501</sup> Garden of Olives

<sup>502</sup> Mount of Olives

<sup>503</sup> Lamb’s or Male Goat’s Sacrifice with all its spiritual consequences

<sup>504</sup> Lamb = Mashiach YAHSHUAH

<sup>505</sup> Elohim’s Lamb Who Purify The People of Israel

<sup>506</sup> of the Lamb

<sup>507</sup> This event will be explained later



There is a very important detail related to this holy mystery of the red cows that should not be overlooked. Let us see:

Miracle in The Marriage of Kana in Galil.

“On Yom HaShelishi<sup>508</sup>, there was a Chasunoh (Wedding Feast) in Kanah in the Galil; and the Em (Mother) of Rebbe YAHSHUAH<sup>509</sup>, Melech HaMoshiach was there”.

“He and His talmidim were also invited to the Chasunoh (Wedding Feast)”

“And when yayin (wine) was lacking, the Em of Rebbe YAHSHUAH, Melech HaMoshiach says to him, They do not have yayin”.

“And Rebbe YAHSHUAH, Melech HaMoshiach says to her, Mah lanu valach (what have you to do with me), Isha? My sha'ah (hour, time) has not yet come”

“The Em of Rebbe YAHSHUAH, Melech HaMoshiach says to the mesharetim (servants): Asher yomar lakhem ta'asu (Do whatever<sup>510</sup> He tells you)”.

“Now there were shesh (six) stone water jars<sup>511</sup> lying there. These were for the Jewish tohorot (purification), each holding twenty to thirty gallons<sup>512</sup> (two or three pitchers)”.

“Rebbe YAHSHUAH, Melech HaMoshiach says to them, Fill with mayim. And they filled them up to the top”.

“And he says to them, Draw now and bring to the Rosh HaMesibba<sup>513</sup> (Head of the Reception, Feast). And they brought it”

“And when the Rosh HaMesibba tasted the mayim having become yayin, and when he did not have da'as of where it came from--but the mesharetim had da'as, the ones having drawn the water --the Rosh HaMesibba summoned the Choson (Bridegroom)”.

---

<sup>508</sup> of the week

<sup>509</sup> Myriam

<sup>510</sup> **HE** YAHSHUAH

<sup>511</sup> Of great size. They were used to keep the water of purification mingled with the ashes of the red heifer, for they were in the house of a priest.

<sup>512</sup> those women used to bring water from the well for the needs of the house

<sup>513</sup> the wine taster who was the Head of logistics of the Feast

“And the Rosh HaMesibba says to him, Everyone sets out the yayin hatov first, and when they have become drunk, then<sup>514</sup> the inferior; You have kept the yayin hatov (good wine) until now”.

“This was the reshita (beginning) of the otot (miraculous signs) Rebbe YAHSHUAH, Melech HaMoshiach accomplished in Kana of the Galil, and he manifested the Kavod (glory) of Him, v'ya'aminu bo (His talmidin put their faith in HIM)” Yochanan 2: 1,11

This indicates to us that this first miracle is the first public demonstration of what HE Was and what HE would Do. Moreover, there are many other things in this miracle. Let us see:

1. HE Used the stone jars of large capacity to store the water of purification with the ashes of the red cow as symbol of what HE<sup>515</sup> was.
2. Becoming the water into wine, symbolizes joy and celebration for the "Great " Purification and Redemption.
3. The Wine of that purification which was drunk with joy at a wedding, is an indication of What will Happen in The Wedding with His People when HE as Chatan, Be the One Who Invites.
4. It was HE, Himself YAHSHUAH HaMashiach Who with this first public demonstration in the presence of His talmidin (disciples) in a wedding and with the instruments of purification, Confirmed that HE was the Lamb of G<sub>od</sub>, Who would Be Sacrificed and Whose Blood of Sacrifice would Be sprinkle to Purify and Forgive, to Redeem and Reconcile with joy, the Work of His Hands that is, His People and that this would conclude in His Wedding with that People after their purification.

It is important to quote that This Miracle Was Performed on the third day<sup>516</sup>.

The Creator did not miss even the smallest detail of everything HE Did as Mashiach nor from past eternity to future eternity.

This revelation of His death, Burial and Resurrection, though it has been many times explained, it is not comprehended by those who are not of the spirit but out of the

---

<sup>514</sup> he sets out

<sup>515</sup> The 10<sup>th</sup> Red Cow

<sup>516</sup> on the third day there were weddings celebrations performed

spirit, much less accept it; as the Creator Has Put a veil for them about this revelation and specially over The Ark and Its location<sup>517</sup>.

Before going to explain better what happened to the Ark and its possible current location, the graph below explains in a very simply way the concepts of salvation that are involved with YAHSHUAH's Death within pagan religions where **HE** is named "Jesus" or "Jesus Christ", as well to show how in Judaism **HE** represents the fulfillment of a rite of purification necessary to achieve or fulfill the Creator's Purpose:

---

<sup>517</sup> those who are of the flesh and in pagan religions, who have invaded the holy land with "supposed holy places", which are nothing but lies of the adversary

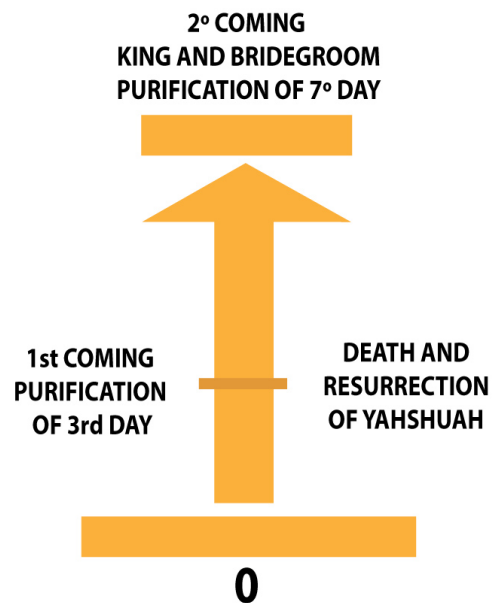
## CATHOLICISM AND CHRISTIANISM



For example:

1. The Death and Resurrection of Jesus was sufficient for salvation.
2. They were saved by grace, 100% and no longer need to do any "work".
3. They were saved at once and forever.
4. Salvation was for everyone, although it is possible that the Jewish as having killed Him, are not forgiven and need to convert to be saved. Out of them there is no salvation.
5. The Law does not need to be obeyed in order to be saved, because it was fulfilled by Jesus, believers are now under grace and not under the Law, because that curse was already canceled on the cross.
6. They are the wife, The Spiritual Israel, for they have replaced the People who were rebel.
7. Israel rejected the Mashiah and killed Him, therefore now Israel is gentile and of them.

## JUDAISM, PEOPLE OF THE CREATOR, ISRAEL



1. The wages of sin is death<sup>518</sup>, impurity, we lose communion, we broke His Purposes.
2. The Creator's Rescue Plan; The Mashiach, The Lamb, Rehearsal, Pesach, red Cown, His Method.
3. Israel chose to do His Will and repentanced of his sin, They Recieved The Marriage Contract and The TORAH, The Instructions to retify and recover Theis Purity of His Divine Nature.
4. They have sent to us The Mashiach YAHSHUAH<sup>519</sup>.
5. **HE** Left for us The Commanments and The Days of Rest so he who obeys them be purify and have eternal life.
6. **HE** Made Brit (Covenant) with us and Marked us with His Bris Milah (Circumcision) in heart and flesh.
7. **HE** Delivered to us Mohar Habetulah (Marriage Contract) and we will become His Isha (Wife) to Rule with **HIM** for all eternity and all creation.

---

<sup>518</sup> yetzer hara

<sup>519</sup> The Lamb of Elohim Who would Redeem and Purify us and Who would take the yetzer hara out of our People, first with His Death on the third day, and later coming back on the seventh to Purify us.

The greatest proof that we are His People, is that **HE** Came and Died for us and **HE** will Come again, so as King **HE** Goes up to the Mount of Olives before all nations and Take us as His Wife and Consume His Marriage and then Rule with us upon all the world and all creation for eternity.

**HE** Is The Jewish Mashiach Who Came for first time to eretz<sup>520</sup> and Made Himself Man through a Jewish womb<sup>521</sup>. **HE** Made Himself to be Sacrifice, after Sharing The TORAH with His People for 33 years, because of the sins of Israel. As King of Jewish, **HE** Purify us by Resurrecting on the third day. **HE** Fulfilled all prophecies which were written on the Scriptures over **HIM**. **HE** Will Come upon the Mount of Olives in His Land of Isreal, to Show the whole World that **HE**, YAHSHUAH HaMashiah Is The King and Master of universe Made flesh. **HE** would Reclaim His Wife to Take her to His Throne in Adamah and there consume His Mohar Habetulah (Covenant of Marriage) and Become again One Alone with Her and Reing over all created for eternity.

Lie and deceit, confusion and false doctrines will have an end and the adversary will be revealed as total deceiver and assassin and and of those who believed in him only will be heard weeping and grinding of teeth.

---

<sup>520</sup> earth

<sup>521</sup> Myriam

THE SECRET OF THE ARK AND ITS RELATION WITH MASHIACH

“And I will give thee the otzarot choshech (treasures), and hidden riches of mistarim (secret places) that thou mayest know that I, YAHWEH am Elohei Yisrael, Who call you by thy shem (name)”. Yeshayah 45:3

“For who have stood in the sod (council) of YAHWEH, and have perceived and heard His Devar? Who have marked His word, and heard it?”

“Hinei, a whirlwind of YAHWEH is gone forth in fury, even a violent whirlwind; it shall fall grievously upon the rosh of the resha'im (wicked)”.

“The anger of YAHWEH shall not turn back, until HE have executed, and until HE have performed, the mezimmot (designs) of His Lev; in the acharit hayamim (latter days) you shall understand it perfectly”

“I have not sent these nevi'im, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied”.

“But if they had stood in My sod (council), and had caused My people to hear My Devarim, then they should have turned them from their derech harah (the way of evil), and from the ra'ah of their doings”. Yirmeyah 23:18; 22

There is so much deceit and lie and so many of our People and of nations have fell in these deceptions, believing and involving themselves into them; moreover breaking up their relation with The Blessed Be, yet as HE Says in Scripture, all will be revealed and by the end of times, in the latter days, Truth will see Light and that Light will shine upon all; nothing will be remain hidden.

The prophecy is being fulfilled and the tribes in the Golus are hearing the shofar, which sounds powerfully through the four ends of earth in their hearts saying that The Creator YAHWEH Blessed Be His Kadosh Name, Comes Made flesh as YAHSHUAH The Mashiach. Now, these tribes (us) are coming out from Babylon from among nations to where they were dispersed and assimilated in dangerous way; however

but obeying today, they (us) are being rescued by His infinite Mighty and Compassion.

Our eyes are being open and the veil is falling down and our hearts that are returning, are also discovering slowly that eternal Truth placed in us as A Spark of His Divine Nature, which elevates our spirit. In the middle of this process of returning through the old paths towards the House, towards The Creator's People, Our Abba Kadosh, memories of our living experiences within HIM as part of HIM up to the sixth day, are being revealed and are in our DNA which is of HIM.

Also comes the revelation of subsequent events up to the present day, is to say that after being set in creation, all events that occurred and continue to occur from the spiritual point of view, are continuously updated by the Ruach HaKodesh, since The Ruach was left here in eretz for this purpose, of keeping creation updated of the Creator's Moves and of all His Will, as well of what it implies in man's life and Elohim Plans. The previous is currently happening and with more force since we are in the latter times and some pieces of the prophetic fulfillment are being revealed or discovered so that everything goes according to what HE has Said and Planned. That is the case of the location of the Aron HaEdut (Ark of Testimony) or Ark of the Covenant<sup>522</sup>

Why is it so necessary to find the Ark in this times? I am not quite sure if before, during or after the Tzarah (tribulation), or at the Coming of Mashiach; yet it must occur in this time. The answer is very clear. This is the time in which The People of Israel along with His Mashiach and His leading and final Role in the creation begin to be recognized. Israel, The Creator's Beloved, His Wife, will be the one who will Rule the nations and the entire universe, that one who accepted to be obedient and to give testimony of His beloved Chatan and Melech, the one who will see how it will be Perform in her own land The Triumphant Arrival of the Master of the universe alongside His Ministers and His Armies to Be Crowned and Recognized as King. At His Arrival HE will Reclaim Whom Holds The Original of The Ketubah or Marriage

---

<sup>522</sup> of Marriage



Contract as His True mate, His Help Meet, His Spiritual Half and Queen, and must be reiterated that all this will occur in front of all nations.

That nation, the separated People, upon whom **HE** Has not taken off His eyes of Loving kindness and Goodness and who now needs to know the place of where The Ark is hidden; in which are preserved The Two Copies of the Marriage Contract or Ketubah, which they must Present when their Bridegroom Comes to Reclaim them for exhibiting them, and the whole world knows that is by right and choice that They (Israel) represent His Wife.

In order to know where is the Ark, after its disappearance since the destruction of the first temple we must go back in history. Let us see:

1. Sh'lomo (Solomon) was the third king of Israel and preceeded his father, the King David, who by the Creator's Command had to build the temple as His Dwelling Place among His People, place inside of the temple The Ark of Covenant, and present offering sacrifices to Honor **HIM** and Request His Mercy.
2. In the building of the temple in year 537 B.C., Solomon brought back Chiram<sup>523</sup> from Tzor. He was ben isha almanah of the tribe of Naphtali, who worked on nechoshet (bronze) he was filled with chochmah (wisdom) and tevanah (intelligence) and knows to work all works in bronze. (Melachim Alef – 1<sup>st</sup> Kings- 7:13, 14)
3. For he cast two ammudim (pillars) of nechoshet, of 18 cubits high apiece; and a line of 12 cubits did compass either of them about".  
"And he made two capitals of mutzak nechoshet (cast bronze), to set upon the tops of the ammudim; the height of the one capital was 5 cubits, and the height of the other capital was 5 cubits"  
"And plaiting of net work, and ropes of chain work, for the capitals which were upon the top of the ammudim, seven for the one capital, and seven for the other capital".  
"And he made the ammudim, and two rows around the one network, to

---

<sup>523</sup> Divrey HaYamim Bais (II Chronicles) 4:11

cover the capitals that were upon the rosh (top) with pomegranates; and the same did he for the second capital”.

“And the capitals that were upon the rosh of the amrudim were of shushan (lily) work in the Ulam, four cubits”.

“And the capitals upon the two amrudim had pomegranates also above, over against the bulge which was next to the network; and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows encircling the second capital”.

“And he set up the amrudim in the Ulam HaHeikhal (the portico of the Palace); and he set up the right amrud, and called shmo (name) thereof Yachin (Establish): and he set up the left amrud, and called shmo thereof Boaz (Strength is in it).

“And upon the top of the amrudim was shoshan (lily) work; so was the work of the amrudim completed”. Divrey HaYamim Bais (II Chronicles) 3:17 ; Melachim Alef (1<sup>st</sup> Kings) 7:15, 22.

The above is a transcription of this portion of the Scriptures in which is mentioned how the two pillars of bronze were built at the portico or frontage of the first temple of Jerusalem, for which was brought from Tzor a real expert of works in bronze and its handling. Moreover, in this narration appears the finest details of its configuration and the two pillars are even named. However, what is not mention in any part is the purpose of these two pillars, nor the specific spiritual meaning, moreover the only given explanations by men are no more than simple speculations. For example there is a quotation that appears in the work “New Illustrated Biblical Manual” which is already in its third edition by Unilit editorial, that reads: “Two huge separate columns which function is uncertain, flanked the lobby” page 279, article under the title “Solomon’s Temple and His successors” by Alan Millard.

Following this introduction and preamble which well illustrates this event, and has no apparent justification, explanation or any spiritual meaning, but yet as we will see, it is of supreme importance and foresight for the future of The Ark and The Purposes of The Creator. Let us see, why:

#### FUTURE PROTECTION FOR THE ARK:

In building of the temple a mechanism for protection of the Ark was foresaw as well as protection of the precious Objects contained in it and the others that were in that Sacred Place very significant not only for The Creator but also for His Beloved and Chosen People of Israel.

There is also speculation about the origin and nationality of the people that King Solomon brought to build these columns as well the mechanism of protection and safety for the Ark, but we will not go into that discussion, because if Scriptures say that the builder of the columns was from Tzor and they even mentioned his name; what it is important has been already said and else is better to see the results until today's day.

#### OPERATION OF THE DESIGNED MECHANISM

The mechanism of protection consisted of a set of ingenious and reliable devices whose primary purpose was to be used at times of invasion or plunder. This mechanism would hide The Sacred Objects, especially The Ark as well The Objects of gold when the plunderers attempt to steal them or profane the place, so that were impossible for them to find them.

The initial part of this mechanism consisted of two columns of bronze that were hollow and filled with superfine sand, they served as mechanical plunger and were operated by the downward pressure of the inner sand columns that filled them. This heavy pressure given its diameter and height, was exercised on a composed system of mechanical pulleys which in turn operated two subsystems: the first one which opened the floor of the Kodesh HaKodashim (Most Holy Place) just below The Ark, and the second which made The Ark come down up to a tunnel which ended in a safe place which could be collapsed in some of its parts to prevent The Ark of being localized. After moving the Ark from the floor, once inside the tunnel, the Ark was taken through it toward the indicated place, and collapsing this tunnel into parts in its way back, thus hiding the Ark. Then through another operation the mechanism allowed to return the floor of The Kodesh HaKodashim (Most Holy Place) back to its original place, leaving empty this Sacred Precinct.

It is said that when Nebuchadnezzar invaded, plundered and desecrated the Temple in 587 BC, Jeremiah activated the bronze pillars as soon as they were warned of the invasion. The mechanism was put into operation to hide and protect the Ark. Since then the Ark of the Testimony or Ark of the Covenant Marriage is no longer there, neither in the second Temple, and from that moment it has not been seen by the priests nor by the People of Israel.

As we all know, Jerusalem and the main cities of Israel are crossed by tunnels carved in the ground and in the rock for military purposes and also for subsistence by water irrigation which was decisive to resist the enemy's sieges.

Below the Temple there was a tunnel that went from beneath the Kodesh HaKodashim (Most Holy Place) up to a determined place where existed<sup>524</sup> a special Chamber. Now we all know that Chamber is underneath of the garden of Olives on the Mount of the same name, in the whole front of the esplanade of The Temple, outside of the city<sup>525</sup>. Now we are aware of that this tunnel goes from beneath of the Kodesh HaKodashim (Most Holy Place) up to beneath the garden of Olives, crossing for underneath to discreet depth the Valley of Hinnom. When the invasion took place and the city was destroyed, the temple was plundered and profaned, and The Ark was taken out of the Temple by this mechanism and then carried through the tunnel up to this final chamber; it was left just below of the garden or Gat- Shmanim (Gethsemane) where the red cows were sacrificed on the Mount of Olives for purification.

As Scriptures say this Mount and the Valley of Hinnom will be flattened by an earthquake in the latter days and over this Mount, The Mashiach YAHSHUAH will Descend from His Throne in Adamah. Since then<sup>526</sup> the Ark has been there and will come out afloat in the time of the second Coming of the Mashiach YAHSHUAH, HE, The Physical Image and the Representation as Man of The Creator, His Majesty YAHWEH, Blessed Be His Name for ever.

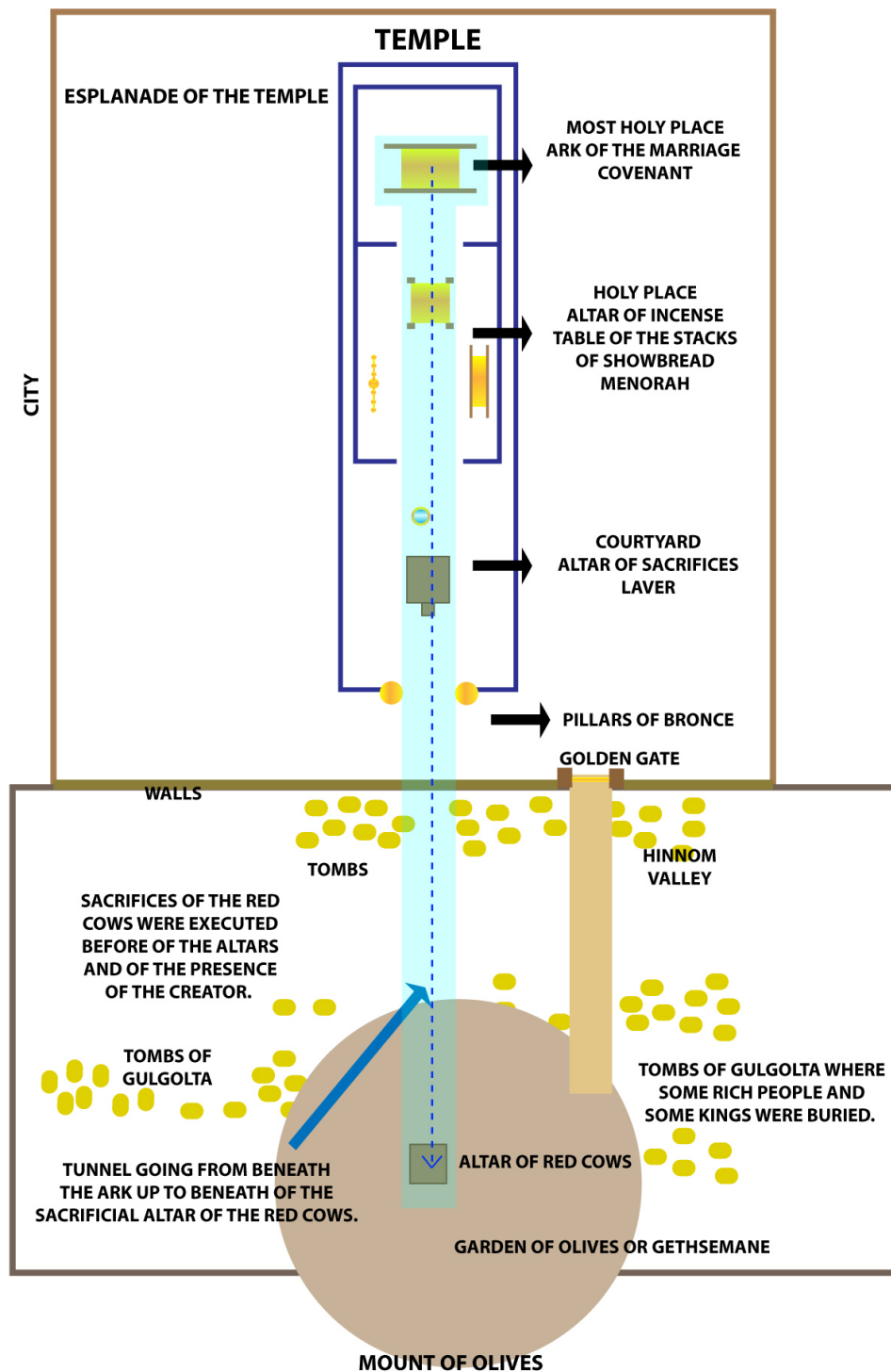
---

<sup>524</sup> there is a special room to protect The Ark in an emergency

<sup>525</sup> below the altar of the red cows

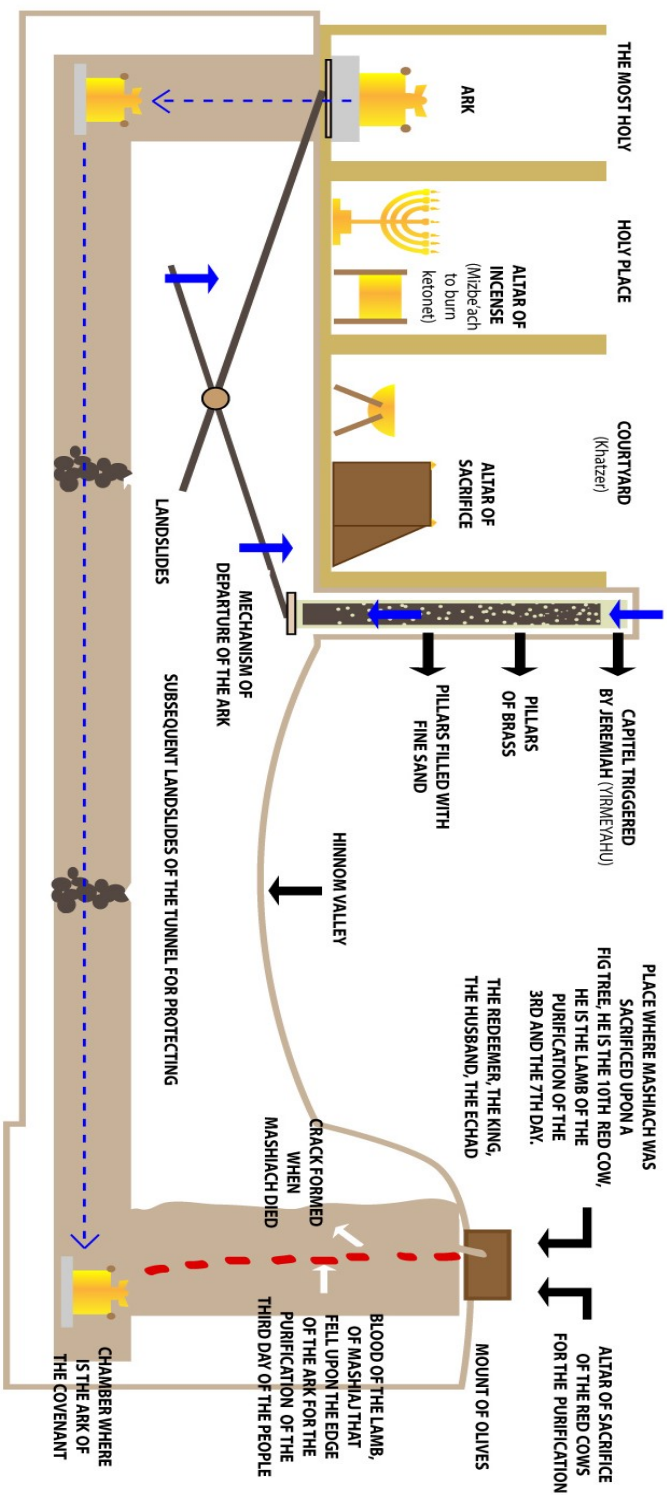
<sup>526</sup> the destruction of the first Temple of Sh'lomo (Solomon) up to today's day

Let us see the following two graphics with Scriptural Evidences that confirm it:



Graphic 1<sup>st</sup>

THE TEMPLE AND THE PLACE WHERE IS TODAY THE ARK, GULGOLTA'S SECTION, PLACE FOR THE SACRIFICES OF PURIFICATION



Graphic 2<sup>nd</sup>

In **graphic 1<sup>st</sup>** , seen from the top<sup>527</sup> of the Temple it is shown how the altar of the sacrifice of the red cows was located outside of the city in the garden of Olives, where also was the press to make the oil used in The Temple. That place was not only in front of the Temple, but directly in line to the altars and the Ark which also were in the Temple.

It also shows the location of the tunnel going from below the Ark and which crossed underneath the Temple, the esplanade, the valley of Hinnom and another place located exactly in the same site below the altar of the red cows. The place in the mount and particularly in the garden of Olives is remaining untouched and is the place where The Ark of the Covenant or The Ark of Testimony is.

On the surface of this place there was a fig tree (etz teenah), the one cursed by YAHSHUAH when HE went up to it and found no fruit on it, on the day HE entered to Yerushalayim (Jerusalem) for the celebration of Pesach<sup>528</sup>. There is also possible that in this very fig tree, **HE** later were Sacrificed along with the two delinquents with who **HE** Was Condemned. That place as almost the whole Mount of Olives is full of tombs, is a cemetery, where are also tombs of some kings of Israel. In the Scripture it is known as the “Gulgoltha”, which means place of a skull.

We also see in the graphic where the two erected columns of bronze were located, built before the Ulam (portico) of the Temple and called “Yachin (Establish), on the right and Boaz (Strength is in it) on the left” , both hollow and top of the mechanism used for hiding The Ark in any dangerous situation. Divrey Hayamim Bais (II Chronicles) 3:17

It was precisely Yirmeyahu<sup>529</sup> (Jeremiah) who activated this system for hiding The Ark as well the tools he considered necessary to be saved, when Jerusalem was invaded and conquered and The Temple plundered, profanate and destroyed.

---

<sup>527</sup> Plan

<sup>528</sup> The first day of the week

<sup>529</sup> since the prophets and kings were in charge of the ensuring, maintenance and safety of the Ark



**2<sup>nd</sup> Graphic** “The Temple and the place where The Ark is today...” shows a transversal image of The Temple, the valley of Hinnom and the Mount of Olives, which also includes the tunnel through where the Ark was taken out to be hide and thus avoid its desecration by the invasors. This second graphic clearly shows the ingenious and simple mechanism that started to operate by actionating the capitals upon the rosh (top) of the columns of bronze through levers. As we mentioned previously the columns were built hollow and filled with superfine sand. The two capitals or at least one floated after pushed with pressure, and worked as a lever over its column of sand of 18 cubits high and a diameter equal to the one of the capitals of four cubits each.

Working as a plunger the column of sand descended and exerted force upon the wooden solid beam engaged to another wooden beam through a pulley in the opposite direction, worked as bracket or support of the cover or the floor where The Ark was placed; besides opening it, the bracket made descend the cover up to the bottom of the tunnel beneath and drilled it on the rock with enough space for the maneuver for lowering the ark and by the help of people using the crossbars could carry it up to a chamber located at the end of the tunnel<sup>530</sup>, that is, where the altar of sacrifice of the red cows for purification was.

As the Ark was hidden in that place, the Levi'im had to cause several landslides in the tunnel to close the passage and the access to the Ark and the other Sacred Objects for the intruders. The Ark had to be taken out from the tunnel and then the floor of the Holies would be back into place without a trace of what happened. All this took place once the prophet Jeremiah thanks to the information given by The Olam Elohai, Blessed Be His Name, **YAHWEH**, as well by the authorities, triggered the bronze pillar and with a group of Levi'im quick completed the whole operation, avoiding the catastrophe of desecration of the Ark.

---

<sup>530</sup> below of the garden of Olives and right under the place where The Mashiach would be Sacrificed.

### WHY THE ARK HAVE TO BE IN THAT PLACE ?

Because at the moment of YAHSHUAH HaMashiach's Sacrifice, which was "The Sacrifice" no any purification sacrifice; **HE** as Lamb of **YAHWEH**, Victim of The Substitution for Vicarious Atonement for all His People, with His Death and Resurrection, Purified His People with the purification of the third day<sup>531</sup>, from death contamination, cause by the yetzer hara or evil inclination.

No other victim, apart from this Perfect Male Goat, blameless and faultless and in His first year of life; Anointed by The Creator, **HE** Himself, The Echad, could taking out the evil inclination and defeat it and then "Reconcile" things from heaven with man, with His People; Giving His People back The Spark of His Nature or Spirit. This was a needed Reconciliation (Kapporah) since The chevurah (company, fellowship with Elohim) was broken by disobedience and transgression.

Recall that as in the Feast of Pesach as The Celebration of Yom Kippur, it was necessary the sacrifice of a lamb or a male goat and right after the sacrifice, the Kohen Gadol (High priest) entered to the Kadosh HaKodashim (Most Holy) carrying a container with the blood of that lamb or kapporah (atonement) and substitute victim, and he (the High priest) took of the dahm of the lamb, and sprinkled it with his forefinger upon the eastern front of the Kapporet seven times<sup>532</sup>, always upon the eastern front; keeping the western front to Be Impregnate with the Blood of The Lamb of Elohim, the one carrying away and purifying the avonot (iniquities) of all Israel<sup>533</sup>.

In the 2<sup>nd</sup> graphic appears The Sacrifice of Mashiach at the same place where the red cows for purification were sacrificed. At the moment of Mashiach YAHSHUAH'S Death a ra'ash gadol (great earthquake) took place and cracked the ground at the foot of the Korban (Sacrifice), then the centurion pierced His side with a romakh

---

<sup>531</sup> as it is commanded in The TORAH

<sup>532</sup> Vayikra (Leviticus)

<sup>533</sup> and of The Olam Hazeh (all the world)

(spear) to verify His Death or finish Him off, and immediately His Dahm (Blood) fell and went through the fissure on the ground until it touched the Aron (Ark) at its western front as corresponded to the Highest Sacrifice of Purification, never offered before and as no other, that is The Sacrifice of The Lamb of Elohim, as Purification of the third day<sup>534</sup>.

We must remember that at the same time the Parochet (veil or curtain) in the Heikhal (Palace or Temple), letting the Kadosh HaKodashim (Most Holy) and the Mekom Kadosh (Holy Place) in one only space, what reveals that The Mashiach with His Own Sacrifice, Purified the Kohanim (priests) who were there, as well all His People, these also became at that very moment a Mamlechet Kohanim ("a kingdom of priests, royal priests").

Summarizing the above, it was necessary that The Sacrifice of The Lamb or Male Goat which Was The Mashiach have occurred in that place, over The Ark, so His Dahm could Be Sprinkled over The Ark, as Kohen Gadol L'Olam Al Divrati Malkitzedek<sup>535</sup> (High priest forever according to the order of Malki Tzedek)- in the very same place. Besides the Sacrifice had to be where the red cows<sup>536</sup> were sacrificed and there was one more to be offered to gain the Fullness<sup>537</sup>. That 2<sup>nd</sup> graphic also shows the Mount of Olives and the garden and the areas surrounding the wall that enclosed the city, which are still up to this day. These areas are full of tombs including from some kings, a gulgolta, as Scriptures mention it.

Then The Ark is located below the place used for those sacrifices and The Sacrifice, and it there remains up to today's day, and it will remain until The Creator Dispose it, that is, until **HE** as Man Returns<sup>538</sup>.

---

<sup>534</sup> in the process of purification of death caused by sin

<sup>535</sup> Melech Hatzedakah

<sup>536</sup> there were 9 until that day

<sup>537</sup> 10 cows, for **HE** and His Sacrifice symbolize them

<sup>538</sup> **HE** Will Perform this over the Mount of Olives or until His People receive instructions to take The Ark out or Have it ready to place it in the Third Temple, so the prophecies concerning this, be fulfilled.

**WHAT IT IS NOT POSSIBLE, A DREADFUL LIE**

For hundreds of years church and nations have offered the idea of supposed holy places, as the Cathedral of the “holy sepulchre” where the mother of the Romangreek Emperor Constantine founder of pagan church, Mrs, “saint Elene” said that she had found the place where the Latin greek or Roman messiah named “jesus” or “jesuschrist” had been buried; she even declared that had found the nails and the cross which he had been pierced.

Another nonsensical lie was told by a British archaeologist, Colonel Gordon, who after seeing a mount with the shape of a skull asserted that it was that one, the Golgotha was the location of the crucifixion or sacrifice, and a tomb near the area was the grave of the messiah jesus.

In both of these assertions the most significant spiritual law is violated, the one that states that “the sacrifices to Elohim, must be before Him” not behind Him or by the side of Him”. Moreover, the fact that the Golgotha is in a Muslim cemetery, where certainly the sacrifice or execution of the three assumed jewish criminals, Yahshuah and the other two who were condemned with Him, was not going to be executed.

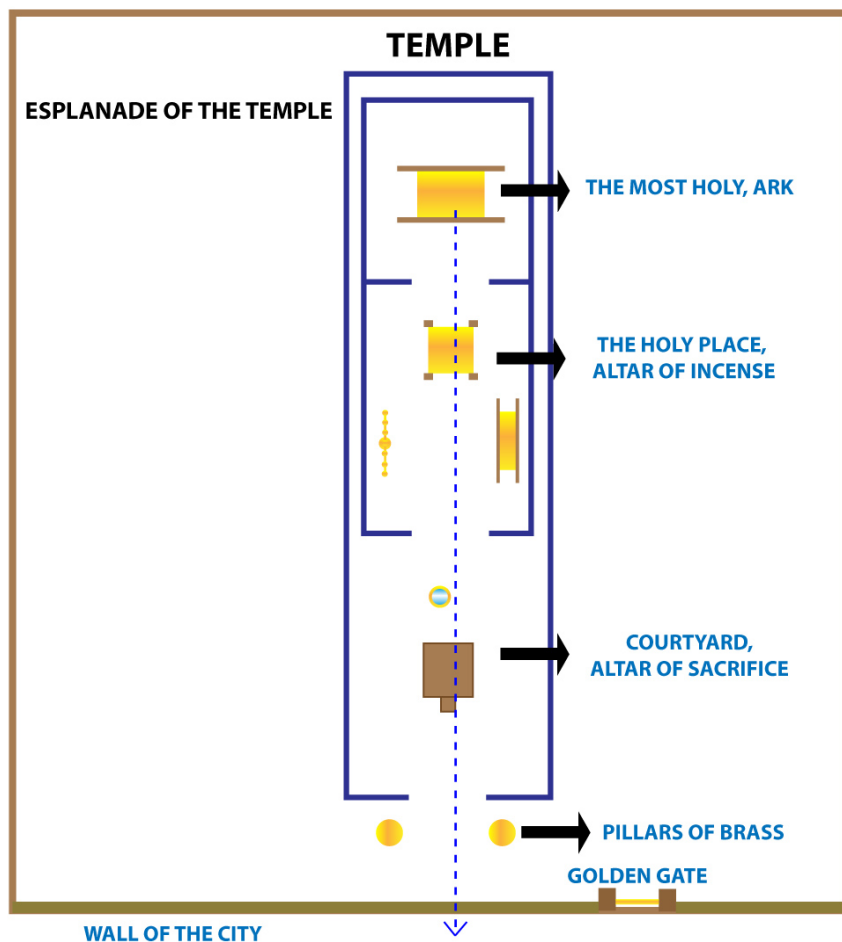
Let us see this illustration below:

CATHEDRAL OF THE  
HOLY SEPULCHER  
BUILT BY SAINT ELENA,  
THE MOTHER OF CONSTANTINE.  
HERE, IS THE  
TOMB OF JESUS

GARDEN TOMB WHERE  
JESUS WAS BURIED

GULGOTA WHERE  
JESUS WAS  
ALLEGEDLY BURIED

BACK OF THE TEMPLE



BEFORE THE PRESENCE OF ELOHIM

SACRIFICES OF THE RED COWS – GARDEN OF OLIVES

VEILS

If some of The People of Israel, His Beloved one, The People of the Marriage Covenant, Depositories of His TORAH, Set Apart Ones, Bought by Price, The Marked ones in heart and flesh, are not acquainted with who Their Mashiach Is and if HE already Came or not, for Reconciliation and Purification, moreover, if they do not know that HE will return a second time as King and as Their Spouse; then they would not recognize neither that the Ketubah or Marriage Contract was given to them and they were Chosen for ruling the world and the entire universe for all eternity.

If some of the People of Israel by being stuck or involved in politics or in practices of power contrary to the Will of The Elohim of Israel, have allowed other states or nations to be the ones who lead or dictate the rules of behaviour in their territory as in their economy and even worse causing that the safety and protection of Israel, the People of Elohim, remains in the hands of other states and their military power, instead of being upon The Promises or Commitments of Their Creator, Savior and Loving Bridegroom.

Nevertheless, in spite of some people obedient and observant of the Torah, a faithful remnant who keeps Shabbat, eat kosher, circumcise their children, celebrate His Feasts, respect His times, purified themselves, are zealous with their witness of life and live apart from the world for HIM; there are others who at the government, at companies and/or organizations, at homes and everyday life, say that these faithful ones are not but laical people, not religious and even atheists. Moreover, these others claim that Israel could subsist without Their Elohim, without TORAH and without the spirituality of their emunah.

If even though all above, Israel lives and remains as The Beloved of Abba, is thanks to that the veil that prevents most of people of recognizing HIM, of recognizing His Deeds and Love even though, there is a small remnant that has remained faithful to His Will. That very veil will fall down for HE Is Faithful and Righteous and Merciful. For the sake of His Kadosh Name HE will open their spiritual eyes removing this veil off of them forever and changing their heart of stone for one that feels His Love, Tenderness and Protection. A heart that feels that The One Who Is Shomer (Watcher) over Israel do not sleep and Who through The Testimony of His Faithfulness, The Loyalty to His Promises, His Covenants and Blessings, the Same

ones HE swore to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, Shall not Let none of His own to perish. These secrets and all those continue being discovered in the latter days are proof of His infinite Love for Israel and His steadfast commitment to towards His Mate, His ideal help, His Wife, His greatest Good will be fulfilled.

#### CONCLUSION ON THE VEIL AND THE TRUE MASHIACH

Nevertheless if His People by Their Kesheh Oref (stubborn neck) still has a veil over their eyes, How it shall be the veil that nations, religions and doctrines of men have impose over themselves by being naval (fool) and stubborn as so rejecting and having disesteemed at the Mount of Sinai His Greatest Gift, the ketubah, the Marital Contract or Ten Words, His TORAH or Instruction in order to be blissful and enjoy His creation; and which HE Himself Ended putting over them, hardening even more their hearts, Giving them commandments and days of rest whereby they could not live?

That is why because of such veil and hardness of heart these nations have been victims of the deceiving of the adversary, and moreover, they have deceived to millions by having them incurring in constant transgressions againsts The Divine Ratzon (Will) and over a chain of lies that just now are being discovered.

The desecration of the land of Israel with all the “holy places” involved supposedly common representations of the history of Mashiach as those we just have mentioned which affect the fundament of the Jewish or Hebrew Emunah, that is, the Scriptural and Prophetic way of His Incarnation as Echad, and His Sacrifice of Purification and Reconcilement; and the distorsioned and deceived way the misnamed monotheistic religions present Him, are all a convinving proof that The Mashiach YAHSHUAH<sup>539</sup> The Mashiach of and for Israel Was “Kidnapped” by religions or churches founded by Constantine, Luther, included Mohammed and others more who have changed His Hebrew Name for a greek and latin name “Jesus or Iesous”; they also have changed The Commanments, The Day of Rest, The Feast, The Times, The circumcision, the food, the costumes and His TORAH for the grace or for their own books. Moreover, by changing HIM for a greek or roman “messiah”, they have persecuted and slain His own People for the sake of this “profane name” through the Crusades, the

---

<sup>539</sup> The Echad with The Creator. For HE Is the Very Made Physical Image incarnated as Man and no other person empowered by The Divinity to fulfill a special Mission or Encharging



Inquisition, the holocaust, the terrorist actions and the expropriation of their land given to them with title deed by The very G\_od they said they love and are in behalf.

The Jewish Mashiach Is not The same or the very Person of the Jesus<sup>540</sup> of the christian people or his followers. In these latter times, one of the greatest thing will occur, is that People of Israel will Recover His Mashiach YAHSHUAH, HE will Be Reveal to them and will not come for second time until the last of His people will Recognize Him; then weeping and wailing for The One Who they have perforated will be heard.

“And I will pour upon the Bais Dovid, and upon the inhabitants of Yerushalayim<sup>541</sup>, the Ruach (Spirit) of Chen (grace) and of Tachanunim (supplications for favor); and<sup>542</sup> they shall look upon ME Whom they have dakar<sup>543</sup> (pierce through), and they shall mourn for HIM (Moshiach) as one mourned for<sup>544</sup> his yachid<sup>545</sup> (only son), and shall grieve in bitterness for HIM, as one that is in bitterness for his bechor (firstborn). Zecharyah (Zachary) 12:10; Yeshayah 44:3, Ez. 39:29; Yn. 19:34; Higalus (Rv). 6:26; Amos 8:10.

This is already happening with a lot more frequency and hurry, for the times are being fulfilled with great urgency. Those of us who are returning<sup>546</sup> through the netivot olam (old paths) towards the House of Abba, of our People, for we heard His Shofar and came out from Babylon, from among nations; will bring along the greatest Gift for our older brothers who are in The People, that is, A Great and Victorious Mashiach, The King and Master of the universe, A Faithful Bridegroom, YAHSHUAH The Jewish Mashiach, as HE Was from the begining of all and as will Be for all eternity.

---

<sup>540</sup> son of Zeus

<sup>541</sup> The People of Israel

<sup>542</sup> they upon Me

<sup>543</sup> they pierced Him with nails on a tree

<sup>544</sup> one

<sup>545</sup> The Mashiach Is HE Himself, is His Unique Physical Image, is His Unique Incarnation as Man

<sup>546</sup> in theshuvah

Israel has ceased to enjoy His Mashiah for many hundreds of years and has been highly prevented and restrained in Recognize HIM as such; moreover, they have allowed amid of the hardness of their heart by disobedience Their Creator that His Mashiach be besmirched and manipulated by "pagan Gentiles" with their "presumptive, false" and open identity, clearly pagan and idolatrous towards Jesus or Jesus Christ; just now when Israel is the main Protagonist of the prophetic events of the last days<sup>547</sup> when HE Who is our Sabbath Comes for His Will be Done.

But now when Israel meets His Mashiach and what HE said it would happen on the prophetic destiny of His Beloved Time begins to be seen with all His Glory and Splendor and That relationship finally remains "Reconciled", then heavens and earth as all creation will sing of joy and The Feast for That Wedding will Be so Great and Solemn as ever seen in the universe, something as the culmination of His Dream, His Intent and Purpose for The People of Israel and the entire creation.

---

<sup>547</sup> ending of the six millennium or days of creation and beginning of the seventh millenium or Shabbat, Rest of creation

HOW IMPORTANT IS THE ARK, WHAT DOES THE ARK REPRESENT?, WHAT DOES IT CONTAIN? AND WHAT DOES THE ARK REPRESENT FOR THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL AND FOR THE WHOLE UNIVERSE?

After His descent from Mount Sinai, The Blessed One Command to Mosheh to build for Him a Sanctuary that **HE** Might Dwell among His people, according to what He Showed to Mosheh, and then **HE** said to him:

“And they shall make an Aron (Ark) of acacia wood; two cubits and a half shall be the length, and a cubit and a half the width, and a cubit and a half the height”.

“And you shall overlay it with zahav tahor (pure gold), within and without shall you overlay it, and shall make upon it a golden crown all around”.

“And you shall cast four rings of zahav (gold) for it, and put them in the four corners; two rings on its one side, and two rings on its other side”.

“And you shall make poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with zahav”.

“And you shall put the poles into the rings by the sides of the Aron, that the Aron may be carried with them”.

“The poles shall be in the rings of the Aron; they shall not be removed from it”.

“And you shall put into the Aron<sup>548</sup> the Edut (Testimony of Tablets) which I shall give you”.

“And you shall make a kapporet (cover) of zahav tahor; two cubits and a half shall be the length, and a cubit and a half the width”.

“And you shall make two keruvim of zahav, of hammered work shall you make them, from the two ends of the kapporet”.

And make one keruv on the one end, and the other keruv on the other end, with the kapporet (atonement cover) shall you make the keruvim on the two ends”

---

<sup>548</sup> Contract, the Ketubah

“And the keruvim shall stretch forth their wings upward, covering the kapporet with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the kapporet shall the keruvim be on the two ends”.

“And you shall place the kapporet on the Aron from above; and into the Aron you shall place the Edut<sup>549</sup> that I shall give you”.

“And there I will arrange My meetings with you, and I will speak with you from above the kapporet, from between the two keruvim which are upon the Aron HaEdut (of The Testimony), of all things which I will give you in Commandment unto the Bnei Yisrael”.  
Shemot 25:10,22

This is the order that the Blessed One Gave to Mosheh on the construction of the Ark of the Testimony and Its content and something quite special on what would His Throne be, the place where HE would Have His Conversations, Give His Instructions for His People and would Hear their needs or troubles, and would Solve their issues. It is clear and of extreme importance the fact that The Marriage Contract of YAHWEH with His Beloved Israel be The Only Record on Physical that HE handed to man, and HE Ordered indeed to save it inside This wooden and pure gold Ark as Decided to Put His Throne of Glory on the Cover<sup>550</sup> Ark containing it.

The significance our Creator Gives to His ketubah is such that HE set it as the seat or foundation of His Throne and His Majestic Presence. No substantial document is more valuable in all creation, on which HE has put so much interest in preserving with such dignity and solemnity as This one.

Only comparable with the Torah which HE Himself wrote with His Own Spirit<sup>551</sup> in the spirit of man of His people. (Jeremiah 31:31, 36). This gives a very special and great sense of which Is the True Purpose of creation as of The Relationship of YAHWEH with the People of Israel, which is to share and enjoy with Israel the

---

<sup>549</sup> of my marriage commitment or Ketubah or The Two Tablets with the Ten Words

<sup>550</sup> Kapporet

<sup>551</sup> or Finger

creation, and Rule with **HIM**<sup>552</sup> for all eternity as Spouses. The Creator also Ordered that at least two more Objects were kept inside The Ark of the Testimony, to testify His Sovereignty, Election, Care and Provision upon His People and His Chosen.

One of these two objects is the Matteh (Rod) of Aaron, his makel (staff) which came from Adam symbolizing Elohim's Support for The Special-Choice and Anointing over his priesthood and sacerdotal authority which was later disputed by some of the leaders who were trying to prove that they also could do the same as the high priest and that they had the same rights; and that there was nepotism in the case of Aaron because his brother was the great leader who judged everything. Then The Creator Wanted through Mosheh's mouth propose a rehearsal in the sense of placing the rods or staffs of all who were there in dispute along with the rod of Aaron in the Mishkan and that which was the chosen one would show a supernatural sign.

After the rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram along with the two hundred and fifty men of the sons of Israel, all princes and men of reputation; there were fatal consequences for their rebellion, as they were swallowed by the earth and went down alive straight to Sheol with all their property, plus fire from heaven which consumed the two hundred and fifty men and then:

“And Elohim spoke unto Moshe, on the morrow saying”

“Speak unto the Bnei Yisrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the Bais Av (father's house), of all their Nasiim (chiefs) according to the Bais of their Avot<sup>553</sup> twelve rods; write every man's shem upon his matteh (rod, staff).

“And you shall write shem Aharon upon the rod of Levi; for there is one rod for every Rosh of the Bais of their Avot”.

“And you shalt lay them up in the Ohel Mo'ed (Tent of Meeting) before HaEdut (The Testimony), where I will reveal to you”.

“The rod of man, whom I shall choose, shall blossom; and I will rid Myself of the murmurings of the Bnei Yisrael, whereby they murmur against you”.

---

<sup>552</sup> The Chatan

<sup>553</sup> of each tribe

“And Moshe spoke unto the Bnei Yisrael, and every one of their Nasiim gave him<sup>554</sup> a rod apiece, for each nasi one<sup>555</sup>, according to their Bais Avot, a total of twelve rods; and the rod of Aharon was among their rods”.

“And Moshe laid up the rods before YAHWEH in the Ohel HaEdut”.

“And it came to pass, that the next day Moshe entered into the Ohel HaEdut; and, hinei, the rod of Aharon for the Bais Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and produced almonds”.

“And Moshe brought out all the rods from before YAHWEH unto Kol Yisrael; and they looked, and took every man his rod”.

“And YAHWEH said unto Moshe, Bring Aharon's rod again before HaEdut, to be kept for an ot (sign) against the rebels Bnei; and thou shall quite put an end to their murmurings before Me, that they die not”. Bamidbar 17: 1,10

The other object The Creator Ordered to be saved in the Ark was a lot of manna as a testimony of His Support as well His supplied to all who came out of Egypt throughout the time they were in the wilderness, with food fallen from heaven, until they arrive to the promised land. Land abundant in food, fruits and plenty fertile. The land flowing with milk and honey<sup>556</sup> and honey<sup>557</sup>.

“And behind the Parokhet HaSheynit (Second curtain) was the part of the Mishkan being called the Kodesh HaKodashim, Having a golden Mizbe'ach of ketoret (incense) and the Aron HaBrit covered on all sides with gold, and in which was<sup>558</sup> a golden jar holding the manna and the rod of Aharon which budded, and the Luchot<sup>559</sup> haBrit<sup>560</sup> (the tablets of the Covenant, the Decalogue, Aseret HaDibrot). Ma'aminim Hameshichiyim (Hebrews) 9:3,4

---

<sup>554</sup> theirs

<sup>555</sup> his

<sup>556</sup> goat's honey

<sup>557</sup> of the land's fruits

<sup>558</sup> by instructions of The Eternal

<sup>559</sup> Sapphire tablets

<sup>560</sup> Marriage

The Ark is also called "The Ark of the Testimony" thanks to three testimonies: The Greatness and Power of Elohim, His Generosity and especially His love for Israel. They also represent these three contents:

1. The Marriage Contract or The Two Tables with Ten Words or also known as ketubah or "Aseret HaDibrot", since Elohim's main purpose is to Share His throne and all creation with the People of Israel, His enjoyment and His government.
2. The rod of the high priest, because HE also is The High Priest of a New budded Order, The Priesthood of the King of Justice, Malki - Tzedek and has complete spiritual authority and will Minister with rod of Holiness in His House, to His Wife as HE Does now from The heavenly Mishkan.
3. The Manna, because HE as Bridegroom Made a commitment and Forced Himself to Supply all spiritual and material needs of His Wife first, and also to all those subject in obedience, in faithfulness<sup>561</sup> and in love.

Therefore said in a very simple and uncomplicated way, the Ark of the Covenant, or Alliance, It is The Place of Gathering all His power and glory and His Commitments and Purposes for the man of His people and for creation.

Since Jeremiah operated this hiding mechanism for protection of the Ark, The Creator, The Master of the Universe, The Mashiah and Savior, has kept it hidden up to now, away from the appetites and interests of men who by ignorance of its meaning or the hardness of their heart, they had desecrated the ark very likely, which would have brought terrible consequences on their lives, on of those generations and on earth.

WHAT WILL HAPPEN WITH THE PLACE WHERE THE ARK IS AND WITH THE ARK?

---

<sup>561</sup> Emunah

“Hinei, the days are coming, said YAHWEH<sup>562</sup>, that the Ir<sup>563</sup> (city) shall be built<sup>564</sup> unto יהודה , from the Migdal (tower) Chananel<sup>565</sup> unto the Sha'ar HaPinnah<sup>566</sup> (Corner Gate)”.

“And the measuring line shall yet go forth straight ahead to Garev Hill, and around to Goah<sup>567</sup>”.

“And the whole valley [of Hinnom] of the peparim (corpses), and of the deshen<sup>568</sup> (ashes). And all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner<sup>569</sup> of the Sha'ar HaSusim (Horse Gate) to the east, shall be kodesh unto YAHWEH; it shall not be uprooted nor destroyed any more l'olam. Jeremiah 31:38, 40

The lands the Valley of Hinnom and the Mount of Olives will be flattened in front of the walls and the Ark will come out and when this happens, YAHSHUAH will rest upon His throne to Be Crowned as King and HE will claim His Bride. Then The People will exhibit The stone Tablets Containing HIS Marriage Contract before all nations and YASHUAH will take His Bride for The Wedding Ceremony and Consummation in His eternal Residence in Adamah. After this happens, HE will Return to Reign for a thousand years, and will tie the adversary and will establish His eternal Kingdom with solemnity and soberness. YAHSHUAH will unleash the adversary at the end of the millennium, and then HE will do a final sieving with those who were faithful to HIM; at the end HE will Reign forever and the lake of fire will be fill with the others and the adversary.

---

<sup>562</sup> Blessed Be His Name

<sup>563</sup> Jerusalem

<sup>564</sup> which implies first that there will be destruction and discipline for the city because of the hardness of its people's heart

<sup>565</sup> Migdal Eder (tower of the flock) or watchtower of the shepherds to their flocks. It became in the symbol of vigilance of G\_d over His People, and it is located on the valley of Hinnom in front of Jerusalem.

<sup>566</sup> the first gate, which symbolizes the Mashiach, Shepherd of the sheep

<sup>567</sup> southeast and southwest of the city or the Valley of Ben Hinnom

<sup>568</sup> it refers to the valley of Hinnom and the place where the sacrifices of the red cows were made and the ashes for purification were produced even though some say it refers to the practice of burning garbage done some time there. However is more appropriate to think the first given the issue of purification.

<sup>569</sup> Sha'ar HaPinnah (Corner Gate)



Now, in The Ark are the elements that define the spiritual future<sup>570</sup> of the people of Israel as well the entire universe. That is why we must not lose sight of its importance and spiritual meaning, much less where it is located and the Role it will represent in the latter times.

## CHAPTER 6

### ASERET HADIBROT, TEN WORDS, THE KETUBAH OR MARRIAGE CONTRACT

If anything outstanding among many other important things, and which we differ<sup>571</sup> from the nations<sup>572</sup> is the fact of being Partner or Wife of The Creator and Master of the Universe, as well The Object of His Love, The fulfillment of His Purposes and final of the most important Goal **HE** Set for eternity future or OLAM, and over all creation.

---

<sup>570</sup> Olam

<sup>571</sup> The People of Israel

<sup>572</sup> religions of men or not divine doctrines

To meet the strongest desire of His Sovereign and Generous Heart, YAHWEH Had the Need to be Visible, the need for a corporal Image, the need to become flesh<sup>573</sup> in the figure of the Anointed, the Mashiach as we have seen before; yet besides Becoming Visible and defined Himself as "Bridegroom, as Chatan" HE needed an Instrument that would ensure that His purpose was Understood and compromise not only His Word and Testimony, but also His "Wife or Kalah", moreover give to the entire world the opportunity to also participate, obey and respect Him.

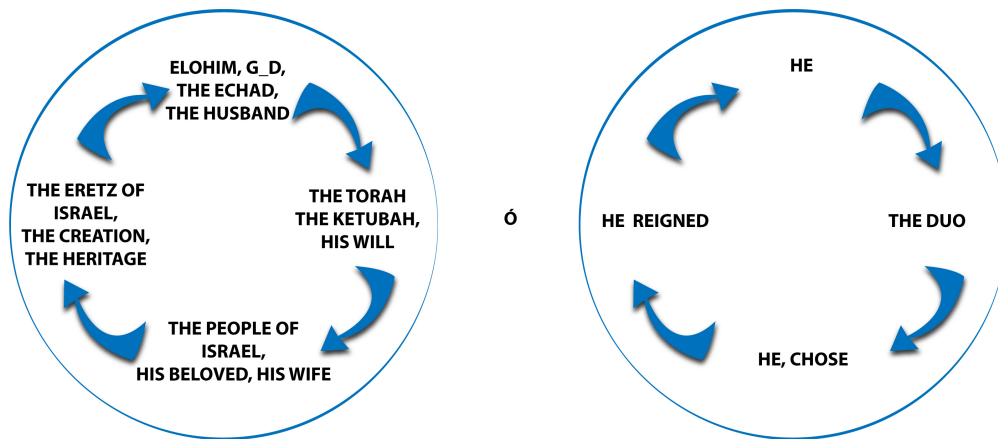
It is about "Rules or Terms of Behavior" Self Imposed to Himself and others which will force His Wife and creation. These "Conditions or Terms" were translated in The Covenant or contract<sup>574</sup> of Marriage to be accurately known and with love and faithfulness willingly accepted it.

Before going further in this topic, let us briefly describe the four foundations of creation according to the Divine Will. As follow:

---

<sup>573</sup> So HE was seen by His Beloved People, His Mate, His Bride

<sup>574</sup> Ketubah



They are very simple and easy to understand by the spirit.

1. **HE**, His Majesty, The Master of the Universe, The King of Justice and Mercy, The Almighty Creator, Loving, Benevolent, Generous, Healer, Provider, Glorious, Unique, Forgiving and Restorer, Who sees all, Who knows all and Has Control of everything. **HE** Who is, Was and will Be. **HE** Became Visible in a Specific Figure as the creature **HE** would make to Share with His Work and Love .
2. **HE** Wanted, Desired, caused Him to Share His Work, His purposes and His love with a creature that came out of His own Nature, likely, or similar to Him and Committed to her by a Covenant of Love or ketubah<sup>575</sup>; **HE** also Gave her an Instruction Manual, The Torah, so she (the creature) could meet These words of His Covenant, please Him, obey Him and both be happy.
3. **HE** Offered mankind His Marriage Contract, but the majority rejected Him. Only The People of Israel accepted Him, so they were chosen to Received all the others have rejected, including **HE**, as their Only Elohim<sup>576</sup>.

Therefore Elohim turned away from the others and Consecrate Himself with all His Love to that People who became in One of the foundations of His Work and The Object of His purposes and Will.

4. As His Marriage protion, His heritage **HE** Promised His Beloved, a land flowing with milk and honey, and **HE** Gave it to her with boundaries and

---

<sup>575</sup> Ten Words or Aseret HaDibrot

<sup>576</sup> G\_d

specifications as it is describe in the Scriptures. **HE** in Person granted by right The eretz Israel to The People of Israel. This land is neccesary linked to His complete Choice, His Covenant and His Plans, not only for His People, but all mankind, so the borders **HE** Has Set for The People of His Choice are Known and His People is respected and left alone, as all see that **HE** Endorses them.

**THE ASERET HADIBROT, IN SCRIPTURAL AND COLLOQUIAL VERSION, FOR ITS CONSIGNATORIES:**

<b>SCRIPTURAL VERSION</b>	<b>COLLOQUIAL VERSION</b>
Exodus 20:1,17	Deuteronomy 5:6, 17
<u>Verse 2:</u> "I am <b>YAHWEH</b> , יהוה Eloheicha, Who brought you out of Eretz Mitzrayim, out of the bais avadim (house of slaves)".	<u>Verse 6:</u> "I am יהוה your Ish (Bridegroom), Who brought you out of Eretz Mitzrayim, where you were eved".
<u>Verse 3:</u> "You shall have no elohim acherim (others) in My presence".	<u>Verse 7:</u> "From this moment, You shall have not honour elohim shekerim neither to serve them and less before Me"
<u>Verse 4:</u> "You shalt not make unto you any pesel (idol), or any temunah (image) of any thing that is in Shomayim above, or that is in ha'aretz beneath, or that is in the mayim under ha'aretz".	<u>Verse 8:</u> "You shalt not attempt in making any temunah on my behalf you believe exists in Shomayim (heavens) above, or that is in Ha'Aretz, or that is in the mayim (waters) beneath; for you were made in My own image (tzelem), after My demut (appearance) for That Is My Ratzon (Will), that you may admire My Work and Reconigze Me in your neighbord for That was My Intention and expressed Ratzon (Will) and there is no any other".

<p><u>Verse 5</u>: “You shall not Tishtacheveh (bow down) to them, nor serve them; for יְהוָה Eloheicha am, an El Kanna (The Zealous One), visiting the avon Avot upon the Banim unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me”.</p>	<p><u>Verse 9</u>: “Be aware of tishtachaveh (bow down yourself) unto what is false, attempting to substitute Me, for I am Your Bridegroom and Your Authority and I am El Kanna (The Zealous One) and I can apply Discipline over you, as a father does with his banim (children) or grandchildren or great-grandchildren, by using those who are against Me or are My enemies”</p>
<p><u>Verse 6</u>: “But showing chesed unto thousands of them that love Me, and are shomer over My mitzvot”.</p>	<p><u>Verse 10</u>: “Remember I am El Rachum (Merciful) showing chesed unto those who treat you well and speak good words of you, those ahavta (Love) Me, they obey Me for they are shomrei (keepers) over My Mitzvot (Commandments)”</p>
<p><u>Verse 7</u>: “You shall not take the Shem יְהוָה, <b>YAHWEH</b> Eloheicha in vain; for <b>HE</b> will not hold him guiltless who has taken Shmo (His Name) in vain”.</p>	<p><u>Verse 11</u>: “You shall not pronounce My Shem with no valid purpose nor hide It when I ought to be pronounce; but to give honor unto Me as Bridegroom and Elohim or eidus (witness of testimony) of My Mishpat (Justice), Haemes (Truth), rachamanut (Mercy), for If you do disrespectfully, it shall be very severe for Me, and I shall not have any Rachamanut and I shall not Forgive you”</p>

<u>Verse 8</u> : “Remember Yom HaShabbos, to keep it kodesh”.	<u>Verse 12</u> : “I have set apart as kodesh a Yom on the shvu'a (week), Yom HaShevi'i (Seventh Day) Shabbat, in which I shall stop creating things. I have Set apart this day to visit you and share with you, as Bride, until time comes and I return for you and I Give Myself to you and you to Me”.
<u>Verse 9</u> : “Sheshet yamim (Six days) shall you labor, and do all your work.	<u>Verse 13</u> : “I command you in Rishim Sheshet yamim (first six days) you shall labor, and do all your work”.

<u>Verse 10</u> : “But the Yom HaShevi'i is the Shabbos of יהוה Eloheicha; in it you shall not do any melachah, you, nor your ben, nor your bat, your eved, nor your maidservant, nor your cattle, nor your ger that is within thy gates”.	<u>Verse 14</u> : “But the Yom HaShevi'i Shabbaton shall be from shishit (6 <sup>th</sup> hour) after sunset of the sixth day, in it you shall not do any work, anything that modifies creation, nor your ben, nor your bat, nor people who work for you, nor your animals, nor those who want to become My People and live within your rooms, that they may stop creating and receive the benefit of My Visitation and of obedience”
--	---

<p><u>Verse 11</u>: “For in sheshet yamim יהוה made Shomayim and Ha’Aretz, the yam, and all that in them is, and rested Yom HaShevi’i; for this reason יהוה blessed Yom HaShabbos, and set it apart as kodesh”.</p>	<p><u>Verse 15</u>: “Remember you were an eved (slave) and were forced to worship sheker elohim (false gods) in Eretz Mitzrayim, and Was I Who brought you out through a yad chazakah (Strong Hand) against Pharaoh and his army and I was generous with you on your way out, hence you have retrieved your Properties, freedom and peace, therefore I Command you to be shomer on Yom HaShabbat, so that you do not forget it”</p>
<p><u>Verso 12</u>: “Honor your av (father) and your em (mother); that your yamim may be long upon ha’adamah which יהוה Eloheicha has Given you”.</p>	<p><u>Verse 16</u>: “You shall Honor Me as you honor your Av (Father) and HaTorah as your Em (Mother), if you up to Reing with Me in Ahamah l’olam”</p>
<p><u>Verse 13</u>: “You shall not murder” <u>Verse 14</u>: “You shall not commit adultery” <u>Verse 15</u>: “You shall not steal”. <u>Verse 16</u>: “You shall not bear ed sheker (false witnesses), nor kachash (lies) against your neighbor”.</p>	<p><u>Verse 17</u>: “You shall not Lo tirtzah (take the life) of a naki (innocent) and less of your re’eh (neighbor), for theirs lifes belong to Me and they are also part of My eshet (Wife)”</p>



	<p>“And you shall not acknowledge other assumptions ba'alim (Bridegrooms) or ahavim among the sheker (false) elohim, as your forefathers have done with the egel (molten calf) at the Hahar Sinai Mount”</p> <p>“You shall never kidnap or take away cherut (freedom) of your alike or your re'eh (neighbor), for you would do it To Me, for I Have Gave Them Cherut (freedom) and it is their yashrah (right)</p> <p>“And neither shall you v'reacha ed shav (bear false witness) against them at the justice tribunals, in public, or in private, for by doing this, You difame Me, for they are Part of Me and of My eshet (Wife) as well”</p>
<p><u>Verse 17</u>: “You shall not covet your neighbor's bais, you shall not covet your neighbor's isha, nor his eved, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor's”.</p>	<p><u>Verse 18</u>: “If you are to be yoresh (Heir) of creation and Rule over it, you shall not tachmod (covet, desiring) with your lev (heart) the properties of others which are a small portion of them, as well their belongings, their houses, their fields, their servants, their animals, their wife and women; for as you, they bear A Portion of Myself, in their ruach (spirit) and are also My eshet (Wife)”</p>
<p>Shemot 20:1, 18. שְׁמוֹת</p> <p>This Ketubah (Contract) was offered to all mankind and it was rejected by them.</p>	<p>Bamidbar בְּמִדְבָּר 5:1, 18</p> <p>This Contract Was directly Given to The Bride/Wife, Who Has Accepted it, The People of Israel.</p>

It was The Creator Himself who in fulfillment of His Committed Word by Making “The Covenant” or Alliance<sup>577</sup> of Marriage, Offered His Ketubah or The Ten Words to all mankind, to all men represented at The Mount of Sinai, including The People of Israel. Though only Israel Accepted and received The TORAH by deposited; they received The Creator Himself as Elohim, His Only Deliverer, and Saviour. As we have mention previously, nations and all mankind except Israel, were the ones who “excluded” themselves of the Divine Plans of Sharing and Enjoy creation and Rule over it with HIM for eternity. The veil over these nations that rejected HIM, is that they consider The Ten Words as “The Ten Commandments” and are far from contemplate them as A Contract or as an Instrument of The eternal Alliance with HIM.

It is quite possible that mankind does not realized the substantial and lasting importance that This Agreement or Covenant of Alliance with The Creator and Master of the universe has, but even here the influence of several elements which are no small matter, it shows:

1. Ignorance of Who truly is יהוה, The Only Elohim, is to HIM Who they owe their lives, Is HE Who Sustains life and Who Must Have Purposes for having conceded it, upheld it and for Allowing to live it.
2. Ignorance of The Torah, His Will, His Purposes, and The Instructions for Enjoy it, and Please HIM.
3. Ignorance of Who The Mashiah Is and Why of His Existence, His Mission and Purpose in creation; specially of His Purpose for men and The Chosen People and of His essential Influence on creation.
4. Ignorance of what a covenant or promise of the Creator Represents for man or for His people and which impacts the total creation.
5. Absolute ignorance or misinterpretation of what the pillars or foundations of creation are, spiritual basis that shape and lead the material actions of creation itself and which are there representing creation engine with or without knowledge; yet as the laws that regulate them and make them reality are met anyway.

---

<sup>577</sup> Genesis. 2:18, 25

6. Misuse by lack of knowledge and of understanding of "free will" the freedom of choice and decision on performance and spiritual destiny of their lives, that is, full capacity of deciding between good<sup>578</sup> and evil<sup>579</sup>, because they take these spiritual decisions by their flesh<sup>580</sup>.
7. Ignore or disregard the perverse action of the adversary<sup>581</sup> who makes see evil as good and spiritual as religious, what should be set apart as anachronistic, the Law or Instruction as a curse overcome by grace or Greek and Roman faith; the obedience to The Creator as slavery or constraint and final the disobedience to **HIM**, as full freedom, personality development or initiative or human creativity.

Let us remember What The Creator said to us through His prophet Hoshea:

"Ami (My People) are destroyed for lack of da'as (knowledge) you shall be no kohen to Me; because you have forgotten The Law<sup>582</sup> Eloheicha, I will also forget your banim". Hoshea 4:6

"Suffer not your mouth to lead your basar into chet (sin); neither say you before the Malach [of G-d], that it was a mistake. Wherefore should HaElohim be angry at your voice, and destroy the work of your hands?" Kohelet (Ecclesiastes) 5:6

"Therefore will I Uncover your faults over your panim(face), that your shame may appear<sup>583</sup>". Yirmeyah (Jeremy 13:26)

But times are running out and there is still a chance to shake off the ignorance and influence of these negative factors which harm our relationship with **HIM**, because **HE** is not wrong and if **HE** Made us of His lineage, His People, His own Divine Nature, it is only a matter of regretting sincerely, asking for forgiveness of our human self-sufficiency, our spiritual ignorance and having silenced the "experimental spiritual

---

<sup>578</sup> true

<sup>579</sup> ibid

<sup>580</sup> sum of soul and body, that is, reason, logic, human knowledge, emotions and its effect on the body or physical well being

<sup>581</sup> hasatan

<sup>582</sup> The TORAH, The Instruction, Will, Purposes

<sup>583</sup> ignominy (in hebre: kalon)

knowledge" from Having His Own Divine Nature and giving way to our human reasons that by more formidable than they be are limited compared to benefit of docilely obeying **HIM**.

Conclusion:

If We do not recognize **YAHWEH** as The Only All of creation and His unlimited Manifestation of Love by Becoming Visible and Physical in The Person of Mashiah Who Came to Fulfill His Purposes and moreover that Is through HIM and His Instruments as The ketubah and the TORAH that **HE** will Achieved in very short time those purposes, then we will regret it for ever and ever.

"Therefore, what you worship without da'as, this I proclaim to you".

"Elohim, the One having made HaOlam and all the things in it, this One being Adon HaShomayim vaHaAretz, does not dwell in temples made by human hands. [Isa 42:5]

"Nor is Elohim served by human hands, as if Elohim were in need of something, since HE Gives to all Chayyim (life) and breath and everything"

"And Elohim made from one Blood/Ancestor, every nation of anashim (men) dwelling pnei (face) kol haAretz. And Elohim has set the zmanim (seasons) and the fixed boundaries of their habitations, [Dt 32:8]"

"So that they would seek Elohim<sup>584</sup>, if efsher (perhaps) they might grope for HIM and might find HIM, though Elohim is not far<sup>585</sup> from each one of us<sup>586</sup>. "For 'we live in **HIM** and in **HIM** we move<sup>587</sup> and have our being,' as also some of your poets have said, 'For we are all His offspring'".

"Therefore, being offspring of Elohim<sup>588</sup>, we ought not to think that Elohim's essence is like gold or silver or stone, a tzelem (image) made by the skill and thought of Bnei Adam<sup>589</sup>".

---

<sup>584</sup> The Mashiach

<sup>585</sup> Because **HE** Is in our spirit, **HE** Is our Spirit and we are of His Own Nature

<sup>586</sup> those from The People that Accepted HIM at the Sinai, since the others rejected **HIM** and replaced HIM for the yetzer hara.

<sup>587</sup> for we have a portion of **HIM** and **HE** Dwells in us

<sup>588</sup> Made after His own Image and appearance and having in our spirit a Spark of **HIM**

<sup>589</sup> images, prohibited idol representations or false gods. [Isa 40:18-20]

"While **HE** Has disregarded and let pass the Am HaAretz times of ignorance, now, however, Elohim proclaims to kol bnei Adam everywhere, Make teshuva", "Because **HE** set a day in which **HE** is about to bring MISHPAT (judgment) on the Olam Hazeh in tzedek [Daniel 9:24] by an ISH<sup>590</sup> (Zecharyah 6:12) Whom **HE** appointed, having furnished proof to all by having made him to stand up alive again from the Mesim (dead ones)." Gevurot MeyRuach Hakodesh (Acts 17:23-31)

DOES THE ARK, ASERET HADIBROT, THE TEN WORDS, THE COVENANT OF ALLIANCE OR KETUBAH HAVE ANY RELATION WITH THE JEWISH MASHIACH?

1. Aron HaEdut (Ark of the Testimony) or Ark of Covenant

Is The Creator's Throne, over His Cover or Kapporet (atonement cover), The Creator Sit to Speak to Mosheh, The High Priest to Let them know His Will, His instructions and to Listen to their needs and Do mishpat (justice).

**HE** Commanded to built the Aron and to put within: The Marital Contract or Ten Words, which **HE** Offered to all man in fulfillment of His Given Word; though this offering was rejected by almost all men but only accepted by The People of Israel, who not only linked but changed or established the context of the Relationship between The Creator and all creation.

This one, Is the Only Record in Physical that The Creator Commanded to keep given its relevance and the special care **HE** gave to it. This Contract Will be in function in all Its Statements among two Characters:

- The Chatan, or Bridegroom, **HE** Himself, by His Image or Physical Representation, so this way **HE** is able to put this contract into function and all those who believe in **HIM** and obey **HIM**, could receive its Benefits.
- The Kalah or Bride, The People of Israel, His Beloved who Accepted Him, Loves Him and Keep His Contract, Commandments and Days of Rest with zealousness<sup>591</sup>.
- The manna which is the testimony that **HE** will Supply all needs and desires of His Bride in a supernaturally way.

---

<sup>590</sup> YAHSHUAH HaMashiah

<sup>591</sup> a remnant of Her

- The rod of the Kohen Hagadol (High Priest) as testimony that HE Is also Kohen HaGadol of the Order of Malki-Tzedek<sup>592</sup>.

In regard to manna, as the Marriage Covenant and The Rod of Aharon, it refers and links directly to The Mashiach YAHSHUAH<sup>593</sup>, not subject to any men's interpretations or speculations whatsoever. Without Mashiach there would be no Bridegroom, nor Wedding and therefore neither HE would Have Forced Himself to Supply all His People's need or of men's.

How man could stare at His King and Priest if he would not exist His Representation as Mashiach? How it would be fulfill That Purpose of Making man after His own Image and appearance, if HE would no have first specified His own Physical Representation as a "Model" to Give man a shape? At this point, I dare to say that Mashiach Was, Is and will Be, so The Creator will be Glorify with His People of Israel: "Where is your beloved gone, O you fairest among nashim (women)?" "Where is your beloved turned aside, that we may seek him with you?"

"Dodi (my beloved) is gone down into his gan (garden), to the beds of spices, to feed in the ganim (gardens), and to gather shoshanim (lilies)"

"I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine..." Song of Songs 6:1-3

"See, you are yafeh (handsome), dodi (my beloved), yea, na'im (pleasing); also our couch is verdant".

"The beams of our bais are cedar, and our rafters are cypress". Song of Songs 1:16, 17

## 2. The Aseret HaDibrot, Ten Words or Ketubah

As it is being said these are The Record that defines The Creator's Purpose for creation, since His addresser or possessor is actually The Mate, The Bride with

---

<sup>592</sup> King of Justice

<sup>593</sup> The Creator and Master of the Universe, Made Man while Being Echad

who The Creator will Share creation to completely Enjoy it and Rule over it, for eternity.

- It is a duty for kings of Israel to write a copy of This Contract, so they remember they are authority to look after His People, His Beloved, His Bride; they must do it with love, justice, righteousness and observing His ordinances, as their power and throne has been settled by **HIM** and **HE** can removed it and make them accountable.

“And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the kisei mamlakhto<sup>594</sup> (throne of his kingdom), that he shall write him a mishneh hatorah hazot (copy of this torah) in a sefer out of that which is before<sup>595</sup> the kohanim, the Levi'im<sup>596</sup>;

“And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear יהוה<sup>597</sup> Elohav, to be shomer over kol divrei hatorah hazot and these chukkim, to do them;

“That his lev be not lifted up in pride above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the mitzvah<sup>598</sup>, to the right hand, or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his days in his mamlachah, he, and his banim, in the midst of Yisrael”. Devarim 17:18, 20.

- **HE**, Commanded This Contract be written on twelve stones at the entrance to possess, the heritage of The People of Israel, that is, the eretz Israel, the land **HE** Promised to His Bride, His Beloved one. Land flowing milk and honey as a symbol of property, as fulfillment of His Word of Marriage, of His Covenant; that very **HE** Made from the beginning and finalized at The Sinai, up to **HE** Comes for her and takes her to His Dwelling place, His heavenly Sukkah, to Gan Eden in the earth **HE** Gave to her fathers in Adamah.
- “And Moshe with the zekenim of Yisrael commanded the people, saying, Be shomer over all the mitzvot which I command you today”.

---

<sup>594</sup> The king established over The People of Israel

<sup>595</sup> in The Ark

<sup>596</sup> in the Temple

<sup>597</sup> **YAHWEH**

<sup>598</sup> **YAHWEH**

“And it shall be on the yom when you shall pass over Yarden unto Ha'Aretz which Eloheicha gives you, that you shall set you up avanim (stones) gedolot<sup>599</sup>, and plaster them with plaster”

“And you shall write upon them kol divrei hatorah hazot, when you have passed over, that you might go in unto Ha'Aretz which יהוה , YAHWEH Eloheicha<sup>600</sup> gives<sup>601</sup> you, Eretz zavat cholov (milk) udevash (honey); as יהוה Elohei Avoteicha<sup>602</sup> Has promised you”. Devarim 27:1, 3.

HE keeps on saying that His Purpose of Fulfilling His Marriage Contract continues not only in full force but marching with great binding power and as testimony of the sureness of His Word, in order to express before all creation His sense of possession:

“Therefore it shall be when you be gone over Yarden, that you shall set up these avanim, which I command you today, in Mt Eival, and you shall plaster them with plaster”.

“And there shall you build a mizbe'ach (altar) unto יהוה , YAHWEH Eloheicha, a mizbe'ach of avanim; you shall not use any barzel<sup>603</sup> (iron tool) upon them”.

“You shall build the mizbe'ach of יהוה Eloheicha, your Ish<sup>604</sup> of avanim shleimot (uncut stones); and you shall offer olat unto יהוה Eloheicha”

“And you shall offer shelamim (peace offerings), and shall eat there, and rejoice before יהוה Eloheicha.

“And you shall write very clearly upon the avanim<sup>605</sup> kol divrei (all words) hatorah hazot (this covenant)”. Devarim 27:1,8

---

<sup>599</sup> of testimony

<sup>600</sup> Bridegroom, Husband

<sup>601</sup> as Heritage, the Marriage Commitment

<sup>602</sup> Avraham, Yitzack, Yaakov

<sup>603</sup> they will not be hewn nor carved

<sup>604</sup> YAHSHUAH HaMashiach

<sup>605</sup> whitewashed



This is again a way to demonstrate that that land was only and exclusively for His Bride, the one with who **HE** Was eternally binded by This Alliance Contract of Ketubah. By all nations seeing those stones of testimony, on which Elohim, The Chatan had Commanded be written Those Words of Love that marked His indelible Desire of well for His Bride, His Chosen People; then they must respect and fear His Wrath.

For the time being only this portion of the whole earth belongs to His Bride, until times are fulfilled and she be taken to The Everlasting Sukkah. Only then she will Rule over all creation. Even if this Plan should be known by all through This Document on stones which could be read at the entrance of His temporal Dwelling Place.

However **HE** does not remain only on the testimony of This Record written on stone. **HE** Has Wanted to send a very significant Message through That "Legal Ownership Document", that would impact not only The Bride of His Mashiah<sup>606</sup> but invite all mankind into reflection that they had rejected Him; moreover by they realize the consequences of keeping and obeying This Agreement, This Covenant, **HE** would pour them with joy on those who would "rectify and be grafted" in His People fulfilling and following His instructions.

**HE** Lists one by one such positive and beneficent "consequences" which would be upon them with boundless generosity and were designed for His Beloved Israel<sup>607</sup>. Then **HE** Tells them:

“And it will be if you obey the Voice of יהוה <sup>608</sup>, your Bridegroom, to observe to fulfill all These Words which I Command you this day, יהוה , your Bridegroom, will Place you Supreme above all the nations of the earth”.

---

<sup>606</sup> Chatan

<sup>607</sup> His Kalah

<sup>608</sup> **YAHWEH**

“ And all these blessings will come upon you and cleave to you, if you obey the Voice of YAHWEH Your Elohim”.

HE describes in detail all the blessings that are to be poured out upon His people, His wife, if they fully observe His Wishes, Expressed in These Words. Of 69 verses in Chapter 28 of Devarim (Deuteronomy) only 12 verses are of blessings, from the third to the fourteenth<sup>609</sup>; but the remaining 43, are verses of curses, denoting the rigor with which HE treats transgression by His Will and more of His Wife, for the zeal HE Consumes with her and only wants her perfection.

Some confuse these blessings and curses with the fulfilling of "The Commandments" but this is because of the "veil" translators and nations have on The Marriage Covenant or The ketubah; The Words that they have titled as "The 10 commandments". Since this text is continuous is natural of course, that they also relate the blessings and curses to "the fulfillment of the commandments".

Likewise is happening with those of The People of Israel, who do not recognize the Mashiah YAHSHUAH, His Mission as Chatan of Israel, and neither The Ten Commandments as A Contract, as the Ketubah with His Kalah, The chosen People; and as the others, the reason is the same, the veil.

Time is coming when the veil will be removed from both the first ones<sup>610</sup> as from those of His people so they can clearly see this spiritual reality, but with the big surprise for the former, that the one they have called "the messiah" and given the name "Jesus" was not the chatan and instead was an evil and pagan "fake" in all senses contrary to the True Hebrew and Jewish<sup>611</sup> "Mashiah", Called YAHSHUAH<sup>612</sup>. And for those of His People that The One they have "Pierced and

---

<sup>609</sup> 28:3, 14 of Deuteronomy

<sup>610</sup> nations, churches, doctrines of men

<sup>611</sup> The Master of the Universe Himself Made as His own image, His Echad, to fulfill His Supreme Will

<sup>612</sup> YAHWEH Saves

Was Sacrificed on a tree, Was and Is Their Legitimate and Merciful Chatan, Their Savior, Their King. Ezekiel 36

These are some of the most important examples of Greatness and the Immense Meaning of contents of the Ark of the Covenant or Testimony of The Alliance. Particularly of the two tables<sup>613</sup> of "The Aseret HaDivrot" which split the creation story in two as also split the people and their destiny; that is, those who rejected them, rejected HIM and rejected His Will and Instructions, The TORAH, and The People who accept Him as Their Elohim, as Their Bridegroom and accepted His Marriage Contract and His instructions. From then, everything was different until eternity.

Indeed, if we do not understand, accept and live this, our spiritual and eternal lives are in serious danger of being lost. We will go on with this subject later to restate these spiritual facts.

## CHAPTER<sup>11</sup>

### FOUNDATION OF THE HOUSE OF CREATION, AND ITS RELATIONSHIP WITH THE HEBREW MASHIAH

#### 1. The Fundament is The Mashiach

"Let all things be done b'seder and without bushah (shame)". 1 Corinthians 14:40

If the foundations are destroyed what can the righteous do?

"For no other yesod (fundament) other than the one that has been laid can be laid: Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach". 1 Corinthians 3:11

#### 2. The Pillars or Columns. The basis pillars of that foundation and creation

---

<sup>613</sup> The two original copies of the Contract or Ketubah

“יהוה”<sup>614</sup> Eloheinu spoke unto us in Chorev, saying, You have dwelt long enough at this mountain” Deuteronomy 1:6

The Foundation and Pillars of the Ground go together and are indivisible. At this point, is necessary to repeat what has already been said many times, and that we believe are The Purposes of creation:

1. Share creation with The People of Israel, His Beloved Wife, The Chosen, The Separate one, Bought by Price, Marked by **HIM**, who Did not reject **HIM** and Loves **HIM** with all her heart.
2. Enjoy that creation **HE** Made to seduce her, with all His Love and His Passion and Joy of His Generosity, Mercy, Justice and Truth.
3. Rule wit her over all creation for all eternity

If these above are Purposed, then The Foundation and the essential and necessary instrument Is The Mashiah, HIMSelf Made Physical Image, The visible Echad for His Greatest creature, Man, the Objective of His Purposes. We must remember that **HE** (The Creator) Took the Mashiah out from Himself, and then **HE** Gave Him (The Mashiach) a Physical Form which later **HE** would use so that from that very image and likeness **HE** (The Creator) Could Make mankind and put in them His Spark or Spiritual Nature so all His Purposes Could Be possible and compatible with His Own Divine Nature.

Humanly speaking we can speculate on this subject of Mashiah all we want, but by reading with the spirit, we allow to That Spirit be Manifest in full freedom and truth<sup>615</sup>. Is there any other way of seeing The Mashiach, that staring at HIM? No, absolutely not, because in The Mashiach We can find all His Fullness, His Power, His Glory, His Majesty and all His Extraordinary Attributes.

---

<sup>614</sup> **YAHWEH**

<sup>615</sup> to do so means to recognize in all humility that we are of His spiritual nature, that is, HE Took out of Himself our essence. That tiny, but Great spark or portion from His own Essence and then **HE** put it in us, for us to fulfill His will with no limitations of any kind; since by being something of HIM, we could go back when **HE** wanted to be with HIM again, as One self, a part of His Echad

The veil is the only thing that prevent us for recognizing Himself as Master of the Universe, The Blessed forever, Eternal and Merciful, His Grace Be with us. That veil we put on ourselves from the beginning and whic **HE** stated in our spiritual foolish eyes, because of our disobedient and hardness; the same thing by which we have received His Discipline over and over again and we will continu receiving until Himself and by His Great and Unique Mercy Removes it, as **HE** says through the prophet. Let us read again, until it is understood:

“Therefore say unto Bais Yisrael, thus saith Adonoi יהוה: I do not this for your sakes<sup>616</sup>, O Bais Yisrael, but for the sake of Shem Kodshi<sup>617</sup>, which you have profaned among Goyim where you went<sup>618</sup>”.

“And I will show as kodesh<sup>619</sup> My Shem HaGadol<sup>620</sup>, which was profaned<sup>621</sup> among the Goyim<sup>622</sup>, which you have profaned in the midst of them<sup>623</sup>; and the Goyim<sup>624</sup>

---

<sup>616</sup> nor for you wise men, not your prayers, or rituals, nor your sacrifices

<sup>617</sup> by My Testimony

<sup>618</sup> I scattered you, for being stubborn and foolish. You have assimilated into their pagan customs and idolatry, money, position, where you sit as laic, even atheist. You have hidden my Name and took communion with ecumenism and sought for its friendship rather than Me, my Intimacy and obedience to my Will

<sup>619</sup> I will Retrive My Name Kadosh, It will no be change or hide, as you have done with It.

<sup>620</sup> Because of your behavior and testimony and having allowed that My Name were changed by other names that defame it, as those pagan names like Jehovah, Jesus, Jesus Christ etc.. For you by a false respect and saying that you had forgotten It, you Have called Me, HaShem (The Name). I Am not The name, I have My Own Name and I Wanted My People of Israel to bring It into the world with testimony so all would know My Name and have fear of It, glorifying It by obeying My Will, but you did not. Therefore the pagan nations changed Me deceitfully with pagan names which offend Me and call My Anger, you who presume wisdom, have ignored Me indeed.

<sup>621</sup> Did not you should feel proud to Have my Name? Is there a Elohim near to his people, than I am? Why do you hide Me? Why did you not Honor Me as you should do?

<sup>622</sup> The same ones that rejected Me at Sinai, from among which I will not reckon you because I Have Set Apart Myself from them for you.

<sup>623</sup> **HE** reiterates over and over that it is our fault that His Unique and Great Name has been profaned by being hid and for us not being testimony of Having His Name and Being of His Own nature, completely His, and **HE** as our Elohim and Husband; all this shows His tremendous Anger with us, therefore **HE** gets irritate by our evil behavior and inability to give good testimony and Takes the initiative to change things and Expresses what is above.

<sup>624</sup> Pagans religions, the church, doctrines of men

shall know that I am יהוה<sup>625</sup>, said Adonoi **YAHWEH**, when I shall be set apart as kodesh<sup>626</sup> in you before their eynayim<sup>627</sup>".

"For I will take you<sup>628</sup> from among the Goyim, and gather you<sup>629</sup> out of all countries<sup>630</sup>, and will<sup>631</sup> bring<sup>632</sup> you into your own adamah<sup>633</sup> (land)".

"Then will I sprinkle mayim tehorim<sup>634</sup> upon you, and you shall be tahor<sup>635</sup>; from all your tum'a, and from all your gillulim (idols), will I make you tahor<sup>636</sup>".

---

<sup>625</sup> The One Who Was, Is and Will Be, **YAHWEH**

<sup>626</sup> that I Have Set Myself Apart for

<sup>627</sup> Holiness, Holy, Kadosh = Set Apart with you and not with them, it might be harsh, but it is true. **HE** even mentions that we do not understand and therefore He will make those nations to "see" it, which suggests that nations are not conscious but deceived. A blow to them because of their attitude and proceed now. **HE** The same Who Dispersed by all reasons exposed previously; **HE** will gather us up with boundless Mercy, Taking us out, literally Rescuing us with His own Strenght amid error, deceit, idolatry, disobedience and violation of His Divine Will so then fulfill It.

<sup>628</sup> I will bring forth, I will rescue from the bondage of deception and lies, as I did when I took out of Egypt, the land of idolatry, HaSatan's land

<sup>629</sup> Gather means being carried with Love and Mercy by **HIM** on His Wings. It is not by calling us to get out by our own strength, because we can not do so, for we have virtually lost that strenght thanks to "assimilation", a devastating enemy and powerful allied of the pharaoh of this world, the adversary.

<sup>630</sup> from the four corners of the earth

<sup>631</sup> **HE** Speaks of the ten tribes

<sup>632</sup> **HE** Will Take us. Understand This is very important.

<sup>633</sup> first to eretz Israel which is a technical scale, a required stop for recognizing our Heritage, our identity of being Set Apart People for Him, and recognize Him as our All = Creator, Savior, King and Spouse and then to the land that **HE** have given to our parents and where we come from The Bnei Adam, that is where is His Throne and The Gan Eden, Adamah, our place of origin and destination. Now **HE**, His Echad Will Do the Purification of the seventh day, since **HE** already did the one of the third day, by His own Death and Resurrection as Mashiah YAHSHUAH Ben Yosef. This last Purification of the seventh millennium or seventh day was necessary and essential to be free of contamination which resulted from the spiritual death by sinning and letting the yetzer hara get in us, so that being Purified as the Bride, Kalah we now can be truly free and "Join" "Consummate" The Wedding to be again "One Alone" with HIM as we were before we were put into creation

<sup>634</sup> with My Forgiveness, Mercy, with My Love, with My Breath, with My Word

<sup>635</sup> disobedience, transgressions, own doctrines, misinterpretations

<sup>636</sup> from false elohim, idolatry of men over money, social position, science, humanism, doctrines; human knowledge, images, religions and their rites and prayers

“A lev<sup>637</sup> chadash also<sup>638</sup> will I give you, and a ruach<sup>639</sup> chadashah will I put within you<sup>640</sup>; and I will take away the lev haeven<sup>641</sup> (stony heart) out of your basar<sup>642</sup>, and I will give you a lev basar<sup>643</sup>”

“And I will put My Ruach<sup>644</sup> [Hakodesh] within you, and Cause you to walk in My Chukkot<sup>645</sup>, and you shall be shomer over My mishpatim<sup>646</sup>, and do them”. Yechezkel 36:22, 27

As we see clearly, **HE** with His Power and infinite Love and Mercy will be Who will Do within us and with us that we did not and will not accomplish in our own strength, because of being in continuous disobedience and non communicated from His Spirit. This "preparation" or "rectification" wholly spiritual and absolutely necessary will be nothing less but a prelude to The Mashiach YAHSHUAH Ben David, HimSELF Made Man, Take Action and Fulfill His Wishes and His most costly and beautiful Purposes for man<sup>647</sup> and all creation. Now we do see His Pillars or tools so that Mashiah YAHSHUAH, first as Ben Yosef and then Ben David, Can Fulfill His Wishes and Purposes, quite properly and accurately:

### PILLARS, TOOLS OR INSTRUMENTS FOR MASHIACH TO FULFILL WITH THE PURPOSES OF THE CREATOR:

---

<sup>637</sup> heart = spiritu + soul

<sup>638</sup> of purify and clean us up completely

<sup>639</sup> My Spirit

<sup>640</sup> What **HE** will do, is letting us to be guided by His Spirit, Which is already in us, His Spark, however we have put it off and we are not obeying Him by our foolishness and hardness

<sup>641</sup> hardness and yetzer hara, completely

<sup>642</sup> flesh = soul + body

<sup>643</sup> **HE** will Take the entire yetzer hara out from us and that will make us docile and sensitive to His Spirit. (**HE** does reiterate this again so we do not have any doubts)

<sup>644</sup> This reaffirmation is very important, since it indicates the total purity of our spirit after being cleaned, purified and reconciled with His own Nature; for **HE** does not share with impurity or uncleanness, as **HE** can not naturally for **HE** Is Pure.

<sup>645</sup> which have no logical explanation for man, that is, chukim

<sup>646</sup> My Commandments of social order which have explanation for man. The Mishpatim

<sup>647</sup> Israel

1. יהוה YAHWEH: Here is the first element or pillar, our Creator, Savior and Bridegroom, The Master of the Universe and Elohim of creation.
2. Our Elohim: This is the second element or column, expressed in "our", which can be expressed with property by only one People, because, was HE who called them "You are My people and I AM your Elohim."
3. HE Spoke to us: Third element. HE Gave The ketubah and The Torah to us, after we Accept Them and the other nations rejected them as rejected HIM also.
4. You have dwelt long enough at this mountain: It is time that you may enter to ha'aretz (the land) I have set before you to Kena'an (Canaan); a land flowing with milk and honey.

Let us completely see it:

“יהוה YAHWEH Eloheinu spoke unto us in Chorev, saying, You have dwelt long enough at this mountain”. Deut. 1:6

According to the parashat Devarim if one of these four elements or pillars mentioned above is forgotten or excluded, The Foundation or The Mashiach Loses His reason to Be and The Plan or Purposes of The Creator fall and would not be accomplished. Let us see:

1. The Mashiach<sup>648</sup> YAHSHUAH, can not Fulfill His Plans and Purposes without The People of Israel<sup>649</sup>, The Ketubah and The TORAH<sup>650</sup>, and final without giving the land of Canaan to His Beloved<sup>651</sup>.
2. The People of Israel<sup>652</sup> would no exist without The Mashiach<sup>653</sup>, without His Marriage Contract and The TORAH to Fulfill that Contract and final without the Promised Land for living in it.

---

<sup>648</sup> YAHWEH Saves

<sup>649</sup> His Bride

<sup>650</sup> without the Covenant of Alliance with the People and without the Torah, the instructions to fulfill His Ketubah and reach happiness

<sup>651</sup> that is Her portion and Her Heritage here in the erez

<sup>652</sup> His Beloved, His wife, with who HE wants to perform His purposes and plans

<sup>653</sup> YAHSHUAH

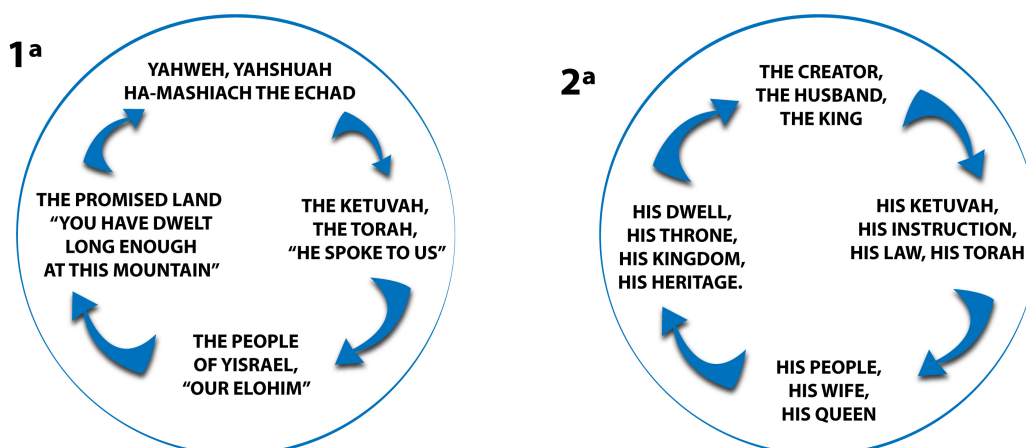


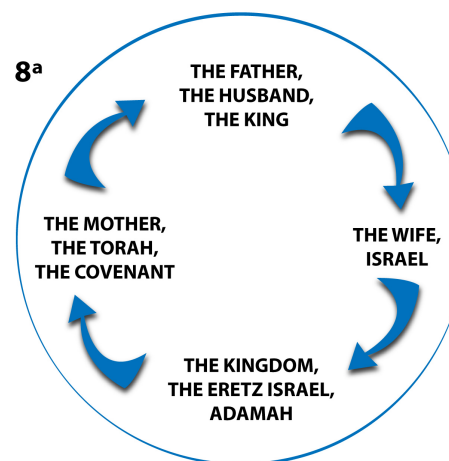
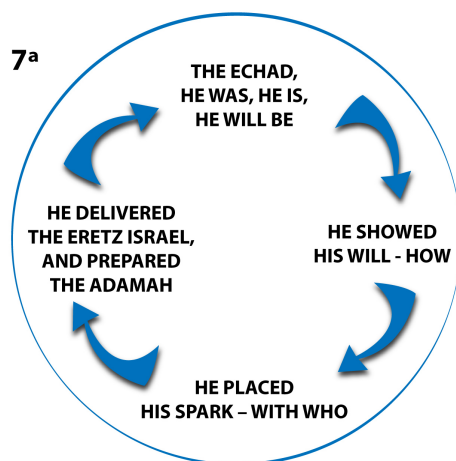
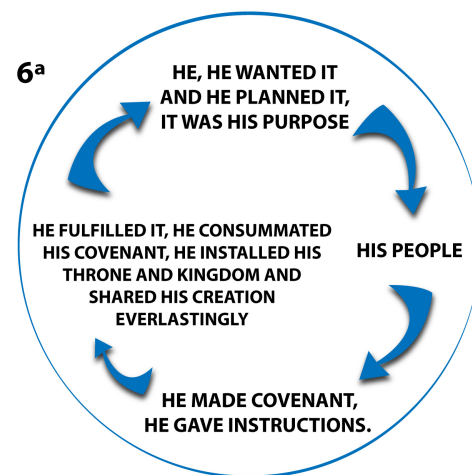
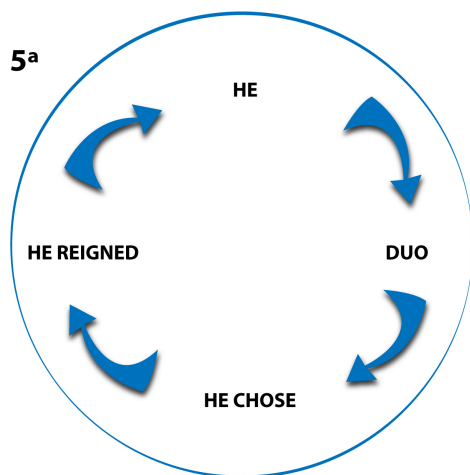
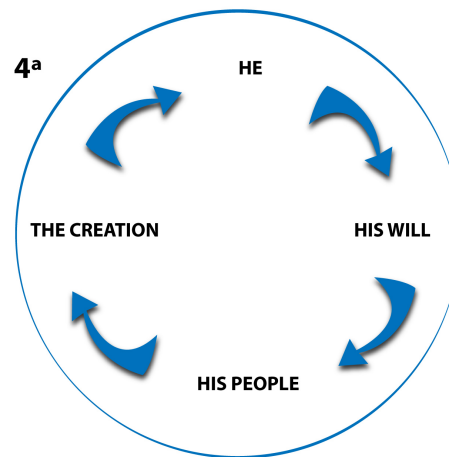
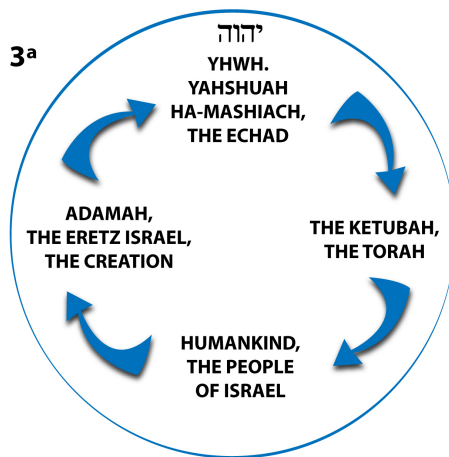
3. The Ketubah and The Torah would not exist without Yahshuah, without His Beloved with His Purposes and Depositaries, and without the land.
4. The Land of Israel would not flow milk and honey as would not be fertile land without being The Gift from The Bridegroom to His Chosen People, His Beloved and without a Covenant of Alliance and final, without The TORAH.

What it has been said so far is supremely important so first, the ones from the People and then all nations know that absolutely everything is under His Control as letter by letter is being fulfilled; and that **HE** Himself as The Figure of The Mashiach YAHSHUAH Is the most important piece and key in The Thinking and move of The Creator and Master of universe. Therefore, in order to do not have any doubts about His Role, let us graphically see the following prophetic revelation about the latter times:

## CHAPTER 12

### DIFFERENT WAYS TO SEE HOW HIS DIVINE WILL WORKS IN "ALL TIMES"





Then the question arises ¿How could we ignored Who Is The Mashiach YAHSHUAH and What He does, after seeing that creation has all these elements in perfect

harmony and that the Visible portion of The Creator is the foundation on which these elements are supported and have a reason to be?

Let us see it from different sides on the same story:

1. **יהוה**, Became Himself in A Physical Image in order to Fulfill His Purposes of Sharing His creation and Reign along with men, The People who willing Accepted and Obeyed HIM.
2. **HE** Made a Everlasting Covenant of Alliance with these men, The People who Accepted Him and **HE** Wrote it on two stone tablets and gave A Manual of Instructions and Laws so this Covenant were Fulfilled with joy and love.
3. **HE** Offered His Purpose, His Covenant to all men, to mankind, but Was Rejected by them, with an only exception, The People of Israel who did Accepted **HIM**, and got in that moment and from there, not only His Devotion to them with all His heart but also to be called His Beloved, His Bride.
4. Besides to Set Himself apart for Israel, HE Gave them a portion of land, from which, **HE** has a special care and also a firstling of the heavenly land of Adamah, Their everlasting heritage by His Generous Will.

The Above by the guarantee of His needed, visible and physical Presence through The Mashiach **YAHSHUAH**, that is, HIMSELF.

I know for sure that this veil about The Mashiach only Could Be Removed from the eyes of His Own hardened and blind by HIM and no one else and when it dawns upon them and the veil falls, it would do it in all senses; that is what is almost impossible for them to recognize that The Creator and The Mashiach Were, Are and will Be An Echa; they are One Unique and **HE** Himself; and that **HE** does this at His Will, that is The Spirit, but also as Matter because HE Pleased to do so, for **HE** Can.

We are definitely in the last two millenniums of the six, in which man's history moves before the seventh millennium or sabbatical millennium or Shabbat and it is clear that

it speaks of The Messianic Age<sup>654</sup>. On the contrary, the approval and distortion of The Hebrew Mashiach, by pagan religions and their conversion into the greek and roman figure of “Jesus” the messiah, has been quite big and have handled amounts of followers as never before, a matter that has never been no even close from any wise men of blessed remembrance in The People of Israel.

Let us have in mind that catholics, evangelical Christians and Muslims, have Jesus as their messiah and expect him to appear in this time and are also convinced that this is for them the greatest event. According to stimations publiced on a report from United Nations of date, October 30<sup>th</sup> of 2011, at the present these religions tendencies represent out of the 7’000.000 millions of people in earth, the following:

According to data from Wikipedia

Christianism <sup>655</sup>	2.300 millions
Islamism	<u>1.820 millions</u>
	4.120 millons

The above means that 58.8% of this generation believes in the Roman Greek messiah. 4.120 millions is a lot of people. If we take the muslim out of this cipher, not because muslim did not believe in Jesus, but because for the world in general this creation is not quite clear, then we would have only 2.300 millions of people among catholic and evangelical<sup>656</sup> religions, though it represents 32.8% of world population, that is, one out of three inhabitant of the planet who believes in the false and distorted messiah.

---

<sup>654</sup> The two first callings of creation or patriarchal callings, are essential for the formation of the people, the families, the patriarchals, the prophets and the kings; the next two are of the TORAH, the deliverance; and the last two are those of the Mashiach, which have not yet end; moreover it is neccesary to consider that since the attack of the adversary has been always against HIM, against His Role and against everything that implies The Fulfillment of His Mission, that is, the events that have twisted and distorted in essential His Truth, then the recognition of His People of Who HE Is, what Role Is HE going to Fulfill, when Is He Coming and if HE does it for firts time or HE Came already in the Figure of Who, it is quite confuse even though they longing for HIM.

<sup>655</sup> catholics and evangelicals

<sup>656</sup> catholics nearly 1.850 millions and evangelicals about 450 millions

In the very Wikipedia on a report of November 30<sup>th</sup> of 2011, Judaism appears with 13.3 millions which is 0.19% of world population. It would be necessary first, to consider the ciphers of followers that are handled and then we would be able to know the measure of what we are explaining in this context.

Since third Century of the E.C. was Catholicism, then Islamism since VII century and evangelism or Protestantism since XV century. By this exercise we do not want to speculate whatsoever, but surely the previous ciphers will be quite important. What it is certain on these accounts in draft is that this has never occurred upon an Hebrew character as has been upon this Roman Greek messiah so distorted and misrepresented in such dramatically way as this Jesus is presented by this religions and followed by so many people.

¿Why do we say that **HE** has been disguised and misrepresented?

To answer this question and as a point of clarification, it follows a list of aspects which confirm the distortion of the true Mashiach, and we will also get into details later through this document:

## **CHAPTER 13**

### WHAT DO THOSE WHO FOLLOW THE MESSIAH "JESUS" DO?

1. They have changed His Name, never any Hebrew or Jewish was named Jesus.

2. They have changed The Name of The Creator and now they call Him Jehovah or Allah.
3. They have changed His Holy Day, from The Sabbath to Sunday.
4. They have changed His calendar, that is, the times.
5. They have changed The Feasts<sup>657</sup>.
6. They have changed The Sacred Texts<sup>658</sup> by the Gospels, the Torah by the Koran.
7. They have changed The Commandments.
8. They have changed the food.
9. They Suppressed purification and changed it by baptism.
10. Some worship or venerate images.
11. The Crusades were in the name of Jesus or Jesus Christ. They persecuted dispossessed, expropriated and killed the people of Israel, their own people.
12. In the name of Jesus and his cause the Holocaust took place, which caused the assesination of 6`000,000 Jews.
13. In the name of Jesus and/or Christ The Inquisition aroused expulsions, expropriations and deaths of Jews to a large measuring in all countries. There were forced conversions of thousands of Jewish in order to save their lives.
14. In the name of Jesus or Jesuschrist persecution againts People of Israel has been performed by sowing hatred and resentment towards them, arguing that the People of Israel was "deicide" and they have cruelly sacrificed him; therefore, they have been rejected and replaced by the church now "The Spiritual Israel" or "New Israel".
15. The church<sup>659</sup> along with the pressure of a religious civil authority and a society that ignores Scripture, have made many "Immigrants" Sephardic and esquinazis Jews who emmigrated to Europe to be assimilated, fleding from death, persecution and massacres. They first camouflage in those pagan religions, publicly making themselves practitioners but privately faithful to their emunah and second over time the new generation as a result of the permanent exhibition to pagan education, culture and rituals, turn into these

---

<sup>657</sup> Tests and shadows

<sup>658</sup> The TORAH

<sup>659</sup> Catholic and evangelical protestant

religions and even some forgot His People, their Creator, their Torah and their costumes.

In my humble concept assimilation has been the worst strategy to decimate the People of Israel and undermine their prophetic role in development of creation by using a name that is not and falsifying or misrepresenting the Mashiach and all HE represents.

The effects of assimilation are worse than holocausts, persecutions, trials, judgments and all the grave and cruel that has been done against the People of Israel in all possible ways; for assimilation has tried to erase history, the choosing, The Torah and the whole Creator's Will and Purpose for His People of Israel.

This is so far our commentaries regarding this issue, which later will be develop widely.

WHO AND HOW MANY ARE THE "ASSIMILATED" OR SCATTERED AMONG THE PAGAN RELIGIONS?

ARE THEY HEBREWS, FROM THE PEOPLE, OR ARE THEY FROM THE SCATTERED TRIBES?

WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THEM AND TO THE HEBREW MASHIACH?

“As for Me יהוה , hinei, My brit (covenant) is with you, and you shall be an Av of many Goyim<sup>660</sup> [see 18:18]”.

“Neither shall you shem any more be called Avram, but you shem shall be Avraham; for Av hamon Goyim (Father of a multitude of Goyim) have I made you”.

“And I will make you exceeding fruitful, and I will make Goyim of you, and Melechim shall come out of you”. Bereshit<sup>661</sup> 17:2, 4

“But My Brit (covenant) will I establish with Yitzchak, which Sarah shall bear unto you at mo'ed hazeh (this set time) next year”. Bershit17:21

“And I will make your zera as the dust of ha'aretz; so that if a man can number the aphar (dust) of ha'aretz, then shall your zera also be numbered”. Bereshit 13:16

“And He brought him forth outside, and said, Look now toward Shomayim, and count the kokhavim (stars), if you be able to number them; and **HE** said unto him, So shall your zera be”.

“And he believed in Elohei Olam; and **HE** credited [emunah (faith)] to him as tzedakah (righteousness)”. Bereshit 15:5, 6

“As for Me, hinei, My brit (covenant) is with you, and you shall be an Av of many Goyim”

“Neither shall thy shem any more be called Avram, but you shem shall be Avraham; for Father of a multitude of Goyim have I made you”.

“And I will make you exceeding fruitful, and I will make Goyim of thee, and Melechim shall come out of you”.

---

<sup>660</sup> The twelve tribes

<sup>661</sup> Genesis



“And I will establish My Brit<sup>662</sup> (covenant) between Me and thee and your zera after you in<sup>663</sup> their dorot (generations) for a Brit Olam, to be Elohim<sup>664</sup> unto you, and to thy zera after you”. Bereshit 17: 4, ...

“And Elohim said unto Avraham, As for Sarai your isha, thou shalt not call her shem Sarai, but Sarah (Princess) shall her shem be”.

“And I will bless her, and give you ben also of her; yes, I will bless her, and she shall give rise to Goyim; melechim of peoples shall be from her” Ber. 17:15,16

“And said<sup>665</sup>, By Myself have I sworn, said Elohei Olam (The Eternal), for because you has done this thing<sup>666</sup>, and has not withheld your son, your ben yachid<sup>667</sup>:”

“That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy zera as the stars of the skies, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and your zera shall possess the gate of his enemies”

“And in your zera shall kol goyei ha'aretz be blessed; because you has obeyed My voice”. Bershit 22:16-18

“And Elohei Olam<sup>668</sup> appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Mitzrayim; dwell in ha'aretz which I shall tell you of”

“Sojourn in ha'aretz hazot, and I will be with you, and will bless you; for unto you, and unto your zera, I will give all these lands<sup>669</sup>, and I will perform the shevu'ah (oath) which I swore unto Avraham avichah”

“And I will make your zera to multiply as the kokhavim of Shomayim, and will give unto your zera all these lands; and in your zera shall kol Goyei Ha'Aretz be blessed”

---

<sup>662</sup> This Alliance

<sup>663</sup> all generations

<sup>664</sup> G\_d

<sup>665</sup> The Eternal

<sup>666</sup> The Sacrifice

<sup>667</sup> your only son

<sup>668</sup> to Yitzchak

<sup>669</sup> of Canaan

“Because Avraham<sup>670</sup> obeyed My voice, and was shomer over My mishmeret<sup>671</sup> (charge), My mitzvot, My chukkot, and My torot (laws)” Bereshit 26:2, 5

“And he had a chalom<sup>672</sup> (dream), and hinei a sullam (ladder, stairway) set up on the ground, and the top of it reached to Shomayim: and hinei the malachim of Elohim ascending and descending on it”.

“And, hinei, Elohei Olam stood above it, and said, I am Elohei Olam, Elohei Avraham<sup>673</sup> your av<sup>674</sup>, and Elohei Yitzchak; ha'aretz whereon you lie, to you will I give it, and to your zera”

“And your zera shall be as the dust of ha'aretz, and you shall spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south; and in you and in your zera shall kol hamishpochot haadamah be blessed” Bereshit 28:12, 14

The Creator, Blessed Be His Name יהוה Elohim of Israel and the whole world, Determined well in advance, the number of members or children of the people of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, that is, His Beloved People of Israel . **HE** Makes Pact with these patriarchs and blesses them greatly, and says to them that their descendants will be as large as “the sands of the beaches of the seas, as the stars of heaven and as the dust of the earth”, they will be our patriarchs, fathers of multitudes, of many nations and kings shall come out of them.

Here, The Creator is not speaking of a small or of minimum proportion matter such as 0.19% or 13.3 million among 7,000 million of population at the present time; since 13.3 million could be counted, not as the sands of the sea or the stars of the heavens; in fact the promise says that we will be countless and multitude of nations.

We know that from these patriarchs the 12 tribes came and because of disobedience and hardness of heart, 10 of them were dispersed. These 10 tribes went off to the ends of the earth and were multiplied; mostly were assimilate among nations, but no

---

<sup>670</sup> your father

<sup>671</sup> of Sacrifice you

<sup>672</sup> Ya'akov

<sup>673</sup> your Grandfather

<sup>674</sup> Grandparents are parents

one knows exactly how many are they now, or since the dispersion and in each of their generations. How could they be count? Or How a census could be set for them? **HE** only knows, no one else, it is a physical impossible for man, besides that it is not a purpose for the People of Israel nor for anyone to do so whatsoever. There is confusion in reading the word "nations" for the use and place in Scriptures where it is mentioned .

Here there are some examples to clarify this concept so we can move forward without speculating:

1. "Our people shall not be reckoned among the nations (Goyim)" here the word nations could refer to the other countries existing outside of Israel or to other spiritual or religious tendencies.
2. "We were scattered among the nations". It refers to the peoples inhabiting other lands and practicing only but their own thing, not the TORAH nor our customs.
3. "In you I will bless all nations". It refers to the People of Israel and any other who is grafted to ours because they fulfill all the TORAH and what The Elohim requires for those of His People to give them that blessing.
4. Others think that "all nations" refers to all peoples or religions or doctrines of men in the world which meet with their own, not strictly what **HE** said it was necessary to meet to Please Him.
5. In this expression are all peoples included regardless of whether they are obedient or not to the Torah, the Shabatot, The Feasts, Food, The Commandments, etc.

As Scripture proceeds by Laws, there is one that could be applied here without speculating about it, but be very specific on the prophetic sense of this word, and is that one which defines the existential memory of the People of Israel, for having in their spirit, a portion of the Spirit of the Creator.

We must recall that all men were made with that Divine Portion or Spark, but at the Sinai, only men of the people of Israel, accepted to continue with it and men from the

other peoples rejected it; therefore regarding this it is possible to conclude what follows about its current operation:

*-Nations or doctrines of men or religions interpret Scriptures, The People of Israel, teach them-.*

A Confirmation of this hardly truth, appears in Jeremiah 31:31,37, which clarifies that only in the houses of Israel and Judah, **HE** Put or Wrote<sup>675</sup> His TORAH, His Will and no man could teach<sup>676</sup> them. **HE** scattered His tribes His nations, among the heathen<sup>677</sup> nations because despite being disobedient, they should be a light to those who received them or among those where they have been put, they were still His, those of His People.

Ezekiel 36 mentions that when The Eternal aware that **HE** will Gather them from among the other nations and from the four points or ends of the earth. This means that the great growth, that great multitude are nothing but the ten tribes scattered for so long among nations and they multiplied and grew “without counting” as the dust of the earth, or as the sands of the sea or the stars of the heaven.

It is a matter of interpretation; it is a matter of Divine Revelation. Neither The Eternal’s characteristic or attribute of Justice, is a matter of sharing His Generosity and Mercy Award which is for those who accepted HIM completely, obey and love HIM and are also the depositories of His Ketubah and TORAH, those of whom **HE** says are His People, His Beloved, The Pupil of His Eyes; with those who changed The Name, rejected The TORAH or say they no longer are required of His TORAH and nor even His Holy Day nor His Feasts they respected.

### IT IS OF JUSTICE THAT EQUAL RIGHTS, EQUAL OBLIGATIONS

---

<sup>675</sup> in their spirit

<sup>676</sup> since **HE** will Do it Himself through His own Revelation, nor from interpretations

<sup>677</sup> heathen or pagans for their idolatry, because instead of obediente to His Torah, they made their own doctrines as it says clearly in Ezekiel 20 to the desobedients.

It has been maliciously translated that “Goyim”<sup>678</sup> that is, Gentiles are that other people but not His people, the sheep that even are not from His Fold **HE** will be gather to form along with The People of Israel<sup>679</sup> One Unique People, a Holy People.

#### MASHIACH:

Here, appears specifically The Mashiach **YAHSHUAH** The most Powerful Instrument of this return, as well the identification of this enormous and countless multitude of Israelites, the Hebrew people who will come out from assimilation and dispersion to fulfill the Divine Will of Building His House, that which **HE** Has always Planed with great Love and Generosity since the beginning, since eternity.

Indeed there is a Great and Powerful Promise in Avraham that is, His People would be uncountable and a blessing to families and nations, by which Avraham is called His friend, His friend forever.

The Mashiah is already mentioned in this blessing, with the greatness of the enormous dimension that The Creator Himself has treated both, Abraham likewise the Mashiah, was an obedient, submissive and faithful man who put all his emunah<sup>680</sup> in the Word he heard from The Father, The Eternal, Blessed Be His Name יהוה, therefore, Abraham calls **HIM** three times in Scriptures "Friend Elohim". Three times is a repeated reference of spiritual confirmation which undoubtedly marks and links Avraham prophetically with The Eternal, Himself with His Image of Mashiach, The Great Friend of his offspring, because friendship is of two-ways. If The Creator called Abraham His “friend” is because **HE** not only count with Avraham`s friendship, but because Abraham and those of his also had it.

---

<sup>678</sup> it is no clear if they are pagans or not

<sup>679</sup> the two branches (ana'fim), which are binded to become One Alone.

<sup>680</sup> his faithful faith or fidelity

“Was not You Our Eloheinu, Who did drive out the inhabitants of this land before Your people Yisrael, and gaved it to the Zera Avraham ohav'cha l'olam (Your friend forever)? 2 Chronicles<sup>681</sup> 20:7)

“Now the Elohei Hashalom, Who brought up in the Techiyas (resurrection) HaMoshiach YAHSHUAH, HaRo'eh (The Shepherd) HaTzon HaGadol, through the Dahm Brit Olam” Ma’aminim Hameshichiyim (Hebrews) 13:20

In the 2<sup>o</sup> book of Chronicles 19:11, beginning from the penultimate ה<sup>682</sup> and counting 94 letters, from left to right seven times, it is read “Hav`rav YAHSHUAH”<sup>683</sup> which means The Great YAHSHUAH, here we see that YAHSHUAH is linked with the expression “Friend of Elohim” or is named “The Great Shepherd<sup>684</sup>”

“But you, Yisrael, are Avdi (My servant), Ya'akov whom I have chosen, the zera Avraham Ohavi (My friend). Yeshayah 41:8

Regardless Isaac<sup>685</sup>, he laughed, one who laughs, will laugh last.

Avraham laughed of joy with the news of a son, but Isaac would laugh last, as he laughed when The Father tested Avraham and at the end The Father condoned the sentence of his own slaughter to see the loyalty of both hearts, his and his father`s.

Isaac `s house<sup>686</sup> and all his seed spread among all nations will at the end be gathered and will laugh with joy, will laugh last.

Isaac is a type of Mashiach, as The Father Presented him for sacrifice on the altar. A very special detail is that in both cases, there was a substitute, in Isaac the ram and in Yahshuah His own flesh or Physical figure of man, since His Essence as Mashiach, His Divine Nature was not sacrificed. At that time, that figure of a lamb or

---

<sup>681</sup> Divré Hay`yamim Bais

<sup>682</sup> Hei

<sup>683</sup> עשוהי בוח

<sup>684</sup> YAHSHUAH, Iacov Ramsebsel page 22

<sup>685</sup> Yitzchak קחעי

<sup>686</sup> Israel

a young goat, as the same sacrifice of Abraham and of Passover, died in substitution for us, for our sins to get purification and reconciliation.

When Sarah knew she would be a mother and that her old and barren womb, would give birth to a son, Elohim said to her, “Is there anything too hard for Elohim?” At the time appointed I will return unto you<sup>687</sup>, in due season.. . “

Then we find how through Abraham and his son Isaac some prophetic circumstances impact not only The People of Israel<sup>688</sup> but they also can be seen for example in the text of Bereshit<sup>689</sup> 22:1,

#### AVRAHAM, ISAAC, MASHIACH AND THE SEED

<b>Avraham - Isaac</b>	<b>YAHSHUAH HaMashiah</b>	<b>The Seed</b>
Bereshit 22: 1,8		Bereshit 22:16.18

---

<sup>687</sup> The same was prophesied for The Mashiach

<sup>688</sup> all their generations

<sup>689</sup> Genesis

<p>[2] "Take now your son, your ben yachid (only son) Yitzchak, whom you love...Offer him for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell you of".</p> <p>[3] "...cut the wood for the burnt offering and went unto the place of which Elohim had told him"</p> <p>[4]"on the third day Avraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place a far off"</p> <p>[5]"...I and the young man will go over there and we will worship"</p> <p>[6] And Avraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Yitzchak his son"</p> <p>[7]"Avi (My father): and he said, Hineiini, (Here am I) where is the seh (lamb) for a burnt offering?</p> <p>[8] Elohim will provide Himself a seh (lamb) for a burnt offering"</p> <p>[9]"Avraham built a mizbe'ach there, and laid the wood in order, and made the akedah (binding) of Yitzchak his son, and laid him on the mizbe'ach upon the wood"</p> <p>[10]"...and he took the knife to slay his son".</p> <p>[11] "Hineiini" (Here I am)</p> <p>[12] "Lay not your hand upon the young man, neither do anything unto him: for now I know that you fears Elohim, seeing you have not withheld your son, your ben yachid from Me"</p> <p>[13] "a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Avraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering instead of his son"</p>	<p>For Elohim so had ahavah (agape) for the Olam Haze (gift) of Elohim's Ben Yechid so that whosoever has emunah in <b>HIM</b> may not be ne'evad (lost, perish), but find Chayyei Olam" Yochanan 3:16</p> <p>"And this took place in order that might be fulfilled the thing spoken by the Navi (Prophet): Tell the Daughter of Zion! Hinei! Your Melech comes, poor, humble and riding on a donkey" Mattityahu 21:4, 5</p> <p>"Hinei, we are making aliyah leregel to Yerushalayim, and the Bar Enosh will be betrayed and they will condemn him with onesh mavet (death penalty)" Mark 10: 33-34</p> <p>And carrying by himself HaEtz (The Tree) HE went out to the place being called Mekom HaGulgolet (Place of the Skull), which is called in Aramaic Gulgolta. Yn. 19:17</p> <p>"Yochanan sees Yahshuah and says, Hinei! The Seh HaElohim the one carrying away the avonot" Yn 1:29</p> <p>"And carrying by himself HaEtz (The Tree) <b>HE</b> went out to the place being called Place of the Skull<sup>705</sup>... There they hanged HIM on HaEtz" Yn. 19:17,18</p> <p>"And the soldiers, having woven a wreath out of thorns, put it on his rosh" Yn. 19:2</p>	<p>"For because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, thine ben yachid"</p> <p>[17] That in blessing I will bless you, and I will multiply your zera as the stars of the skies, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and your zera shall possess the gate of his enemies"</p> <p>[18] "And in your zera shall kol goyei ha'aretz be blessed; because you have obeyed My voice"</p>
--	---	--



The relationship between The Sacrifice of Mashiach Yahshuah and the blessing and multiplication of the seed of Abraham and Isaac<sup>690</sup> is very tight. However it should be clearly established that the blessing to "all the families and all peoples" of creation actually refers to two possibilities, since it is standing as a direct result of obedience and generosity in the Giving for Sacrifice of the "Single son, the only begotten" in the case of Avraham, Isaac as well in the case of the Heavenly Father with His son YAHSHUAH HaMashiach<sup>691</sup>. That Submission benefits "in His Seed" as these last two verses say about this comparison. Bereshit 22:16-19

## CONCLUSION

It is necessary then that both the People of Israel, His Seed , and the heathen gentiles and nations recognize The Mashiach and not to any mashiah but to The Hebrew One, Who Came to Fulfill specific Purposes which are written in the TORAH and for that to happen, **HE** Himself will be Manifest in the latter days<sup>692</sup>.

These families or nations have rejected **HIM** at The Sinai and some of them believe in the Greek and Roman messiah named Jesus or Jesus Christ, who though for them seems to be the same person, it is not and in fact does the opposite of the will of the Creator<sup>693</sup>. Unfortunately Jesus`s followers have disowned Who truly is The King of Jews, their Husband and Redeemer; that one Who lived, Died and Rose again for them, to Whom jews did not reject but obey in all extended of His Expressed Will in the TORAH. Moreover, they have not changed their mind because **HE** does neither, nor **HE** Is not wrong.

## CHAPTER 15

---

<sup>690</sup> We must remember this important law from the TORAH, which is a clear explanation of what happened with Avraham, Isaac and Yaakov as a representation of what will happen with YAHSHUAH in His own Sacrifice as "Lamb" and as "Son", as we have seen in the previous comparative chart.

<sup>691</sup> **HE** Himself

<sup>692</sup> those days in which we are already

<sup>693</sup> some clarify it is not Jesus who does what is not true, but his followers, the doctrines of man from these religions or nations which are as they say the ones that has distort him in his image; but who is the same, because he is also jewish, was born in Bethlehem, lived in Nazareth, was crucified, died, buried and resurrected on the thid day as well

## SOME NAMES OF MASHIACH IN TANAK

The name of an hebrew is not a matter of taste, epistolary aesthetic nor of family tradition, nor discover, neither criterion from parents or friends and much less a matter of semantics, as some think or discuss. The Hebrew name of one from the people of Israel besides establishing the identity, origin and ownership, has by The Creator and Father's Will a strong connotation in the person's essence, that is, his function or role in creation, his character, his spiritual destiny or predestination and if he honors his name, the reputation, estimation or value will also come as a spiritual and eternal well.

That is why the nomination processes in The People of Israel are unequivocally Controlled by The One Who Has absolute control and Knows all about His Children, His People or His Wife. Is **HE** Who Gives the name either in ancient or present time to those men that let themselves to be used by **HIM** as instruments of His Cause, fulfilling His Purpose and Plans; all of them act absolutely with full awareness and sureness of their actions in the middle of the People along with full significance towards nations and the universe in material and intelectual way as well as in spiritual and eternal.

Giving the name it is possible to happen through a vision, a dream, or by a special messenger and in some cases through a person. There is a lot of essential evidence in the Torah and the Tanak of these mechanisms. It can also happen at the time of the Brit Milah, which by His Demand has to be performed on the eighth day after birth, as a unique identification of those who "entering or born" in the Blood Covenant **HE** establish with His own and marks them as from His People who will enter to His redemption and His Sabbath. In some other cases, **HE** Himself changed their names or added a new one to them, this because **HE** decided to Change His Role and Contribution to His own Cause by His infinite Wisdom for His Own People and for humankind as well. There is also a lot of examples about this throughout Scriptures.

If the previous is well clear then there is no more but one explanation of why some "scholars" of the Word, fortunately few in The People of Israel but many among

nations or doctrines of men, who sustain so strongly that the name is of much less importance because at the bottom line it supposedly refers to the same person, which is not only a tremendous disrespect, but it shows a complete ignorance of what it really means; that is Who put The Name and what it represent for **HIM**. This is a necessarily evidence of a strong “veil” which also in turn, evidence the absence of spiritual communion, revelation and experience in the intimate relationship with Real Truth at spiritual level.

All sorts of excuses argue he who ignores this basic issue, but so valuable for understanding and enjoying the Supreme Will of the details that as the own name establishes on The Creator`s individual Special Care and His Choice as a Father as **HE** says, “I have da’as of them, and and my tzon has da’as of me and I and the Ro’eh calls b’shem (by name)”.

What strange for example is that in pagan religions the names of their gods, are not translated into each language nor shortened or modified to facilitate their pronunciation. Whatever the circumstances be, their followers are always calling them by their own names. In India, in Arabic countries, in Africa or Asia or anywhere and language, the pronunciation of their names is always respected. However for the True Eohim of Israel and all creation, people take freedom to hide it, change it, introduce idioms to it and even distorted it giving by that profane and disrespectful connotations, which also completely change the Nature of what it represents or originally has. Therefore it is good to know what names or personal and spiritual characteristics Was The Mashiach Yahshuah Called with in Scripture. Perhaps this is a surprise to many, but that is not the intention, I am not discovering anything new, but refreshing the Jewish soul of our Mashiach, Blessed Be forever.

#### NAMES OF YAHSHUAH HAMASHIACH

IN TANAK:

• The anointed	Daniel 9
• The New branch	Yeshayah 11:1

• A child is born	Yeshayah 9:6,7
• Immanu-El	Yeshayah 7:14
• Avi Ad (Possessor of Eternity)	Yeshayah 9:6,7
• Servant of <b><u>YAHWEH</u></b>	Yeshayah 42,43,44,50,51,52,53
• El Gibbor (Mighty Elohim)	Yeshayah 9:6,7
• Prince of Peace	Yeshayah 9:6,7
• A Given Ben (Son)	Yeshayah 9:6,7
• Peleh (Wonderful), Yoetz (Counsellor)	Yeshayah 9:6,7
• A Nes (Banner)	Yeshayah 11:10
• My Amit (companion, associate)	Zecharyah 13:7
• Brit (Covenant) of the Am (People)	Yeshayah 42:6
• Desired of Nations	Chaggai 2:7
• Holy	Tehillim 16:10
• Melech HaKavod (King of Glory)	Tehillim 24
• Man of sorrows	Yeshayah 53:3
• Rosh Pinnah (Cornerstone).	Yeshayah 28:16
• The Even (Stone) which the Bonim (Builders) rejected.	Tehillim 118:22
• stable foundation	
• Prince of princes	Daniel 8:25
• Despised of the people	Tehilim 22:6,8
• Shoresh (root) of Yishai	
• Ruler	Michoh 5:2
• Seed	Genesis 3:15
• Star of Jacob	Numbers 24:17

### EN EL BRIT HADASHAH

• Almighty	Revelations 1:8
• The Aleph and the Tav	Revelations 1:8
• Omein	Revelations 3:14

• Melech HaMelachim and Adon HaAdonim (King and Master)	1 <sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:15
• Kokhav Asacar (The bright and morning Star)	Revelations 22:16
• The Shechinah zohar (brilliance) of Elohim	Hebrews 1:3
• Rising Shemesh	Lukas 1:78
• Demut of Elohim's essential Nature	Hebrews 1:3
• Immanu-El	Matthew 1:23
• Ne'eman and Yashar (faithful and Upright One)	Revelations 19:11
• HaBechor (Firstborn)	Romans 8:29
• Adon HaKavod (of Glory)	1 <sup>st</sup> Corinthias 2:8
• Elohim	Philippians 2:6, 10
• The Bechorah, Yoresh Kol (Heir of All Things)	Hebrews 1:2
• HaKadosh of Elohim of (the Holy One of G-d).	Markos 1:24
• Ani Hu (I AM)	John 8:57, 58
• Shofet Tzedek (Judge)	2 <sup>nd</sup> Timothy 4:8
• Tzedek (Righteousness)	Revelations 15:3
• Melech HaMelachim (King)	Revelations 17:14
• HaOhr (Light)	John 8:12
• HaChayyim (The Life)	John 14:6
• Adon	John 20:28
• Adon HaShabbos	Matthew 12:8
• Ben Yechid (only-begotten)	John 3:16
• Sar (Prince)	Acts 5:31
• Rock	1 <sup>st</sup> Cor. 15:45
• Ben (Son) HaElohim	Romans 1:4
• EVEN ("Stone")	1 <sup>st</sup> Peter 2:7, 8
• HaEmes (The Truth)	John 14:6

• HaDerech (The Way)	John 14:6
• Dvar (Verb)	John 17:17

### SOME OTHERS WHICH CONFIRM HIS HUMANITY

• Adam haacharon (last Adam)	1 <sup>st</sup> Cor. 15:45
• The Bridegroom	Matthew 9:15
• Naggar (Carpenter)	Markos 6:3
• Yeled (Child)	Yeshayah 9:6
• Vay'hi HaAdam (The first Man)	1 <sup>st</sup> Cor. 15:45
• Kohen Gadol (High Priest)	Hebrews 2:17
• Man	Matthew 8:27
• Rebbe (Teacher)	Lukas 17:13
• Ben David	Matthew 1:20

### OTHERS WICH CONFIRM HIS MISSION

• Melitz Yosher (Advocate)	1 <sup>st</sup> Jhon 2:1
• Shliach (one sent)	Hebrews 3:1
• Mekhonen (Founder)	Hebrews 12:2
• Lechem (Bread)	John 6:35
• Even Lerosh Pinah ("The Stone the head the corner")	1 <sup>st</sup> Peter 2:4,7
• The Sar HaRo'im (Chief of Shepherds)	1 <sup>st</sup> Pedro 5:4
• Go'el (Deliverer, Redeemer)	Romans 11:26
• Derech hasha'ar (way of the entrance)	John 10:4
• Metatrone (forerunner)	Hebrews 6:20
• Ro'eh HaTov (The Good Shepherd)	John 10:1, 8
• Head	Ephesus 1:22
• YAH-SHUAH	Matthew 1:21
• The Seh (Lamb) HaElohim	John 1:29
• Melitz (mediator)	Galatias 3:20

• Melech HaMoshiach	
• Rofeh (healer)	Lukas 4:43
• Navi (Prophet)	Deut. 18: 18,19
• The Tekhiyyah (Resurrection) and the Chayyim (Life)	John 11:25
• Ro'eh (Shepherd)	1 <sup>st</sup> Pet. 2: 24,25
• Teacher	
• HaDerech	John 14:6

His Name ישוע, has a numerical value of 386

“And HaAdam called the shem of his isha Eve <sup>694</sup>; because she was the Em kol chai (mother of all living)”. יהוה **YAHWEH** Elohim make kesonos ohr, and clothed them”. Genesis<sup>695</sup>

Beginning from the last “י”<sup>696</sup> in verse 20, counting from right to left five times, 9 letters appears יהוה .

Beginning from the last “ה”<sup>697</sup> in verse 20, counting from right to left five times, appears יהושע which means “**HE** will Deliver”

“Now just when Yosef [ben David] had thought through to this tachlis (purpose) hinei! A malach Adonoi appeared to him in a chalom (dream), and said:  
-Yosef<sup>698</sup> ben David<sup>699</sup>, do not shrink from taking Miryam<sup>700</sup> in nisuim (marriage) as your (aishes chayil -virtuous woman-) kallah<sup>701</sup> (bride), because what has been

---

<sup>694</sup> Chavah

<sup>695</sup> Bereshit 3:20, 22

<sup>696</sup> Yod

<sup>697</sup> Heh

<sup>698</sup> יוסף

<sup>699</sup> דוד

<sup>700</sup> מרים

<sup>701</sup> basherte (destined mate ) in engaged by the Ketubah

conceived in her is through the Ruach Hakodesh<sup>702</sup>. And she shall bear BEN (Son) and you will call SHMO (His Name, Zech 6:12) YAH – SHUAH<sup>703</sup> (Yehoshua) because **HE** will bring his people Yeshuah (rescue, salvation, deliverance) from their peyshaim (rebellions). Now all this occurred so that which was spoken by Adonoi through the Navi might be fulfilled, -Hinei, HaAlmah Harah Vyoledet Ben Vkarat Shmo<sup>704</sup> IMMANU-EL<sup>705</sup> (Behold, the Virgin will be with child and will bear Son and will call his name Immanu-El<sup>706</sup>” Mattityahu 1:20, 23

“Therefore Adonoi Himself shall give you an ot (sign); Hinei, HaAlmah (the unmarried young virgin) shall conceive, and bear Ben, and shall call Shmo Immanu El (Elohim is with us)” Yeshayah 7:14

The Hebrew word for virgin or virginal unmarried young women is "almah"<sup>707</sup> from the letter Mem<sup>708</sup>, counting from right to left 17 letters three times, it reads Mashiach<sup>709</sup> which clearly establishes the connexion between the Mashiah and the Young woman, This Man, Born of a woman by Action of The Ruach HaKodesh is by not doubt nor speculation The Promised One to strike the head of the snake and Purify and Reconcile man and The People of Israel.

By continuing counting by the right of the letter Mem<sup>710</sup> 17 letters three times, will be “Kav` van”<sup>711</sup> which means something like the bread prepared for sacrifice and The Mashiach Is it.

---

<sup>702</sup> הקודש רוח

<sup>703</sup> עושי

<sup>704</sup> which means

<sup>705</sup> לאונמע

<sup>706</sup> which translated means Elohim is with us

<sup>707</sup> המלע

<sup>708</sup> מ

<sup>709</sup> הישמ

<sup>710</sup> מ

<sup>711</sup> ונכ



The Name can not be disparaged by anyone who declares recognize Him, Love and obey Him, nor to The Father and Creator neither His Physical Image and Main Instrument of Execution of His purposes and Plans and if that someone does it, he will not find the secret codes, only available for those who are of His Nature, of His own Unique Ruach<sup>712</sup>. Those desestimating His Name will only seek for interpretations and speculations, for the Truth will be hidden and prohibited<sup>713</sup> to them. From this it can be deduced that to understand and recognize The Divine True is very important and relevant, knowing Who That Divine Will Comes from and confirm it with all the large and small details, which give absolute sureness and confidence that it is so.

Here is another testimony that the Name of The Mashiach, really is YAH - SHUAH, That Who Became Flesh in Bethlehem, Lived in Nazareth, Lived His whole life Submmited to The TORAH, Was Sacrificed for Purification and Reconciling of His People with heaven and Rose again on the third day, and Will come as King and Husband to Complet His Work and show the whole world, to all nations that Israel is His Beloved and that **HE** will Share the universe with her for all eternity as **HE** Had promised.

#### A CONVINCING EVIDENCE:

In the first verse of the book of Bereshit<sup>714</sup> Beresheet<sup>715</sup>, we will demmostrate how the code of His Real Name appears as *-by Whom all things were made-*. In the beginning Elohim created hashomayim (the heavens, Himel) and haaretz (the earth)", בְּרֵאשִׁית בָּרָא אֱלֹהִים אֶת הַשָּׁמַיִם וְאֶת הָאָרֶץ , in the first word Bereshit or B`raisheet, beginning with the first Yod<sup>716</sup> counting every 521<sup>st</sup> letter, appears

---

<sup>712</sup> Spirit

<sup>713</sup> with a veil or behind of a veil

<sup>714</sup> Genesis as it is known for all

<sup>715</sup> תִּשְׁאָרֵב

<sup>716</sup> ,

YAHSHUAH YAHKOL<sup>717</sup> meaning, Yahshuah Is Able<sup>718</sup>, which numerical value is equal to the word gift or tribute<sup>719</sup> in which we discover His Name.

Whenever in the Tanakh , the word “salvation” is mentioned, the Mashiah is being mentioned as well.

For example: “And Elohim Yahweh יהוה said, It is not tov that the adam should be alone; I will make him an ezer (a helper) suitable for him” Genesis<sup>720</sup> 2:18

The Hebrew for the expression “will Make<sup>721</sup>”, reveals Adam as a type of Mashiach. Starting with the letter “ayin”<sup>722</sup> counting from left to right three times 138 letters, we find YAHSHUAH, ישוע

Here it is seen that The Mashiach and YAHSHUAH Are<sup>723</sup> directly related to the prototype of Adam.

The “Son of Elohim”<sup>724</sup> -Ben Elohim, בן־אלהים title has a numerical value of 138, this is the accurate account of the former combination.

Another example :

“And The Eternal Elohim caused a tardemah (deep sleep) to fall upon the adam, and he slept; and **HE** Took from one of his tzalelot (sides, ribs), and closed up the basar in the place from her”

“And the tzela (rib), which **YAHWEH** Elohim Had taken from the adam, made **HE** an isha<sup>725</sup>, and Brought her<sup>726</sup> unto the adam”. Bereshit 2:21-22

---

<sup>717</sup> לוכיעושי

<sup>718</sup> Is Powerful

<sup>719</sup> eshkar, רכשא

<sup>720</sup> Bereshit

<sup>721</sup> eh`ehseh, השעא

<sup>722</sup> ע

<sup>723</sup> Because Both are **HE** HimSelf

<sup>724</sup> Which do not separate Him from the Echad whatsoever

<sup>725</sup> הלאַש (an Isha)

<sup>726</sup> **HE** Delivers her to him

The Hebrew word for “brought” is y`vi`ehadi, **יָהֵאב**, is the same as the word used when a Jewish father gives his daughter in marriage. Starting with the first letter “Lamed”<sup>727</sup> in verse 23, counting from left to right four times<sup>43</sup> letters, we find I’YAHSHUAH, meaning to<sup>728</sup> YAHSHUAH.

This is one of the most extraordinary revelations, since YAHSHUAH Is The Bridegroom to Whom The Father Delivers The Bride, His Daughter, the People of Israel in Marriage. It is wonderfully surprising that along this code appears The Name of The Mashiach with Such Mission and Purpose .

On the other hand, the Hebrew word for “deep sleep” is tardemah (deep sleep), **תַּרְדֵּמָה**, starting with the letter “Mem”<sup>729</sup> counting from left to right three times 49 letters, we find the word Mashiah **מָשִׁיחַ**. Then, absolutely everything has been coded from the beginning and binds The Mashiach YAHSHUAH, man and The People of Israel.

These above are some examples, which not for being a few are less important to demonstrate in the issue of the Hebrew Mashiach, Jewish and not Gentile that **HE** Is The Foundation of all Work of the Purposes and Plans of the Creator and the creation.

## CONCLUSION

It is not the same thing that the children and the people of Elohim, be named by **HIM**, that they be named by men.. Names are Giving by The Creator, they manifest the nature, character and destiny of whom owns them. The way to act, mission and performance of a Hebrew is reflected by his/her name.

Pagans changed the name of Mashiash unknowing the reason to be of the biblical names. Mashiach YAHSHUAH, Is The Creator Himself and noone can or should

---

<sup>727</sup> ל

<sup>728</sup> for

<sup>729</sup> מ

change His Name. Scriptures contains the codes for the names and their spiritual prophetic seal.

If YAHSHUAH were not The Mashiach, HIS Name would not appear in the codes of the Tanak .

## CHAPTER 16

### THE MASHIACH YAHSHUAH, THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL AND THE GOOD INTENTION OF THE CREATOR, ANNOUNCED BY THE PROPHETS AND THE ANGELS OF HEAVEN

Birth of the Hebrew Mashiach as Man:

“And ro'im (shepherds) were in the same region<sup>730</sup>, living outside in the open air, and keeping shomer over their eder<sup>731</sup> (flock) balailah”.

“And, suddenly, A Malach<sup>732</sup> stood before them, and the kavod יהוה **YAHWEH** shone around them; and they were afraid with a yirah gedolah (great fear)”.

“And The Malach said to them, -Do not have pachad (fear, terror); for hinei I announce Besuras HaGeulah (Great Good News of Redemption)) to you of great simcha (joy) which will be for kol Am Berit Yisrael (all the People of the Covenant, Israel)”

“Because hayom, in Ir (city) David<sup>733</sup>, has been born to you a<sup>734</sup> Moshia<sup>735</sup> (Go'el, Savior, Oisleizer), who is Rebbe Melech HaMoshiach HaAdon”.

---

<sup>730</sup> Judea, the city of David, His father, which is called In Beit-Lechem Yehudah

<sup>731</sup> Levi'im who were waiting to serve at the temple and took care of the flock for the temple services

<sup>732</sup> Gavriel

<sup>733</sup> Beit Lehem, the city of David

<sup>734</sup> **HE**

<sup>735</sup> Ben Yoseph, Ben David Yeshayah 9:5(6)/ Yeshayah 7:14

“And this will be HaOt (The Sign) to you: you will find a small child, an infant, wrapped in swaddling clothes<sup>736</sup> and lying in an sukkah (evus or type of animal feeding trough)”.

“And, suddenly, there was with the heavenly<sup>737</sup> malach<sup>738</sup> a multitude of the Tzivos Elohim, the Tzivos HaShomayim (Armies or Hosts of Heaven) praising **YAHWEH** Elohim, and saying:”

“Kavod to Elohim in the Highest<sup>739</sup>; and on haaretz shalom<sup>740</sup> among Bnei Adam<sup>741</sup> kavvanah tovah<sup>742</sup> (of good intention). Lukas 2:8, 14

This is an announcement of what would happen later when The Gift of The Mashiach YAHSHUAH<sup>743</sup> were sacrificed hanged on the tree for purification of sins and to Reconcile things of heaven and earth .

Marvelous message that has been modified in its Foremost Sense, causing a great damage to the Purposes of The Creator. Let us see how the adversary or the veil has made seen This fundamental Statement of the Creator of sending His Mashiah as An Instrument or Sign of His “Good Intention”. The distorted Biblical texts mention:

- “Glory to G\_d in the highest and peace on earth to men of goodwill”.

This message does not reflect the Truth, because it stands one condition that seems good but is not in accordance with The True Purpose of The Coming of The Suffering Mashiach, this condition is: peace to men of good will. Instead the original message contains a Recognition of The Majesty of That One Who Sent it and the place from

---

<sup>736</sup> Hakodesh garments

<sup>737</sup> Gavriel, the same malach that announced the conception to Miryam and Yosef

<sup>738</sup> of **YAHWEH**

<sup>739</sup> in Shamayim

<sup>740</sup> Peace. Michoh 5:4-5

<sup>741</sup> of His People, and all men, restoring His Good Intention through The Mahshiach YAHSHUAH, for It was broken because of their sins and disobedience. YAHSHUAH Was sent as Man to Reconcile the purposes and relationship between The Creator and His People first and then with those men who reconigze Him.

<sup>742</sup> of Shamayim, of The Creator

<sup>743</sup> **HE** Himself Made Flesh

where it was sent. A Greeting that transmitted His Amazing Desire of peace and The Announcement of His Gift for the People of Israel, that is “The Good Intention” of the Creator through His instrument, His Plenipotentiary Ambassador, **HE** Himself Made as Man. That is the highest distinction that can be given, His Own Presence and His Good Deeds for Restoring what was lost through disobedience and hardness of heart, that is Good intention, intimate Relationship, Pleasure, Pleasing, Full close Friendship between the parties.

### LET US SEE WHY WITH ISRAEL AND WITH THE MASHIACH

1. “Just as Avraham Avinu He'emin Ba'Elohim Vayachsheveha Lo Tzdahak<sup>744</sup> (“believed Elohim and it [his emunah] was accounted to him for righteousness” Bereshit15:6)”  
“Know then, that the ones saying in HaEmunah<sup>745</sup>, these ones are the Bnei Avraham Avinu! Galatians 3:6,7  
This is the definition of who are the children of Avraham.
2. “Now to Avraham Avinu were spoken the havtachot (promises) and to his ZERA (“seed”). He does not say V'lizeraechchah (“and to your seeds”), as concerning many, but as concerning one, “and to the ZERA of you”, and that ZERA Is Mashiach<sup>746</sup>. Galatians 3:16; Genesis 12:3 – Acts 3:25  
“And as many as stay in line with the Derech HaYashar (Straight Way) of these divrei (words) Torah , Shalom Elohim and Chesed<sup>747</sup> Elohim be upon them, and upon the Yisrael of<sup>748</sup> **YAHWEH** Elohim” [Ro 2:28-29].
3. Both The Mashiah YAHSHUAH as The People of Israel have The Good Intention and the Approval of the Creator; the First one always has, and His People once again. For fulfilling His Mission and Purposes and His Divine Will is by The Mashiach YAHSHUAH, no other, HE is the instrument used to restore the

---

<sup>744</sup> before **YAHWEH**

<sup>745</sup> by obeying faithfully The Will of **YAHWEH** which is in The TORAH

<sup>746</sup> YAHSHUAH

<sup>747</sup> peace and mercy, loving-kindness

<sup>748</sup> the chosen

Acceptance and intimate Friendship of the Creator and Father with this People His Beloved, who was in disobedience and perverseness, yet the depositary of His TORAH<sup>749</sup> and Holder of His Covenant Alliance or Eternal Marriage. HE by His Love and His Holy Name<sup>750</sup> could not Let His Beloved Israel, walked away, hardened and in rebellion against HIM, HE Had to get it back and it could not be done but by Himself Made as Man, His Physical Figure, His Mighty Mashiach, The Fullness of His Power and Glory, His Echad.

That is the reason for Isaiah's proclaim, where HE Himself Acknowledges that HE is The Mashiah and Desires all people to recognize Him:

"Listen<sup>751</sup>, O iyim (islands), unto Me [Mashiach]; and pay heed<sup>752</sup>, you nation groups<sup>753</sup> afar off; יהוה YAHWEH Himself<sup>754</sup> have called Me<sup>755</sup> from the beten<sup>756</sup> (belly, womb), from the inward parts of immi<sup>757</sup> (my mother) HE remembered<sup>758</sup> My Shem<sup>759</sup>". Yeshayah 49:1

These groups are His dispersed People who HE Has come to Gather and also Gives the Opportunity to other pagan peoples, so they can receive it as well, by obedience to the Torah and the recognition of HIM, and therefore participate of His mission and His benefits. But most important is His Universal proclamation that HE and The Creator are One Alone and His Name Express The Will of The

---

<sup>749</sup> His Will, His Instructions, His Law

<sup>750</sup> His Testimony

<sup>751</sup> says The Mashiach

<sup>752</sup> continents

<sup>753</sup> of my scattered ones, from all doctrines

<sup>754</sup> I Myself, The Echad

<sup>755</sup> He has taken me out of His own nature

<sup>756</sup> from His same Spirit

<sup>757</sup> from His Will, of His Purpose of His TORAH

<sup>758</sup> in there, are the codes of My Name and My Mission

<sup>759</sup> YAHSHUAH HaMashiach

Echad<sup>760</sup> that **HE** Himself Be His own Instrument by "auto calling" to perform His plans<sup>761</sup>.

4. This Proclamation of Mashiach YAHSHUAH by the prophet Isaiah tells the people of Israel, the whole universe and the creation that His Name Was, Is and Will be from OLAM, to OLAM, so they recognize HIM for that is His Will as Master of the Universe and His Savior. Without exception all people will recognize HIM, as Domain and The Fullness of His Power and Majesty are with **HIM**<sup>762</sup>. Matthew 1:21 - Luke 1:31

All people will know about HIM and His Mission and those who do not accept HIM as it happened at Sinai, shall be removed from His presence forever and at once. Let us see:

“And when the Bar Enosh<sup>763</sup> Comes, in His Kavod<sup>764</sup> and all his malachim<sup>765</sup> with HIM, then **HE** will sit upon His Kissei<sup>766</sup> Kavod (Glorious Throne)”.

“And there will be assembled all the Goyim<sup>767</sup> before **HIM**<sup>768</sup>, and **HE** will separate them from each other<sup>769</sup> as the Roeh (the Shepherd) separates the Kevasim (Sheep) from the Izzim (Goats)”.

“And **HE** will put the Kevasim on the right of him, but the Izzim on his left”.

---

<sup>760</sup> **HE** Himself

<sup>761</sup> if **HE** has been called by Self, is for the greatest purpose.

<sup>762</sup> She shall bear a Son and you will call his name, YEHOSHUA because **HE** will bring his people yeshuah (rescue, salvation) from their rebellions

<sup>763</sup> The Mashiach

<sup>764</sup> for second time as a King of Justice

<sup>765</sup> His ministers and His Hosts

<sup>766</sup> upon the Ark of the Marital Covenant of Glory

<sup>767</sup> and His People in full, the 12 tribes

<sup>768</sup> The Mashiach

<sup>769</sup> Israel, will not be count along with the pagan nations



“Then HaMelech<sup>770</sup> HaMashiach will say to the ones on his right<sup>771</sup>, Come! Blessed of my Father, receive the inheritance, the Malchut prepared for you from before Hivvased HaOlam<sup>772</sup> (the establishing of the world)”.

“For I hungered and you gave me something to eat. I thirsted and you gave drink to me. I was a sojourner, and you extended hospitality to me”.

“I was naked and you gave me clothing. I was ill; and you ministered to me<sup>773</sup>”.

“Then the tzaddikim<sup>774</sup> among the goyim will answer him, Adoneinu<sup>775</sup>, when did we see you hungering and we fed you, or thirsting and we gave you drink?

“And when did we see you a sojourner and we extended hospitality to you, or naked and we clothed you?”

“And when did we see you ill or in the beit hasohar and we came to you?”

“And in reply, HaMelech<sup>776</sup> HaMashiach<sup>777</sup> will say to them, Omein, I say to you, in as much as you did it to one of the least of these achim<sup>778</sup> of mine, you did it to me<sup>779</sup>”.

“Then Rebbe, Melech HaMoshiach will say also to the ones on his left<sup>780</sup>, Depart from me, the ones having been cursed, into the Eish Olam having been prepared for HaSatan and his malachim<sup>781</sup>”. Matthew 25:31-41

---

<sup>770</sup> YAHSHUAH

<sup>771</sup> the sheep of his fold, Israel

<sup>772</sup> Israel Chosen from the foundation of the world

<sup>773</sup> Here is the opportunity according to the blessing given to Abraham, for those people who blessed and help The People of Israel when they needed in their bad times.

<sup>774</sup> righteous

<sup>775</sup> YAHSHUAH

<sup>776</sup> King

<sup>777</sup> YAHSHUAH

<sup>778</sup> Hebrews or Jewish people

<sup>779</sup> Here, The Mashiach Honors The Covenant with Abraham and his seed: “I will bless the one blessing you, and curse him that curses you” Genesis 12:3

<sup>780</sup> the goats, that is, all nations or doctrines of men, other than sheep, His people Israel

<sup>781</sup> for you who have kept contradicting My Will

“And these<sup>782</sup> will go away into Onesh Olam (Eternal Punishment), but the tzaddikim<sup>783</sup> from the Goyyim nations<sup>784</sup> into Chayyei Olam (Eternal Life). Matthew 25:46

5. The prophet Yeshayah, anticipates way beyond and called Him "Wonderful Counselor, Mighty Elohim, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace."

For unto us a yeled is born, unto us ben is given<sup>785</sup>; and the misrah (dominion) shall be upon His shoulder<sup>786</sup>; and Shmo shall be called Peleh (Wonderful), Yoetz<sup>787</sup> (Counsellor), El Gibbor<sup>788</sup> (Mighty Elohim), Avi Ad<sup>789</sup> (Possessor of Eternity), Sar Shalom<sup>790</sup> (Prince of Peace)". Yeshayah 9:6<sup>791</sup>

“Who<sup>792</sup>, though existing in the demut of the mode of being of Elohim<sup>793</sup> (His etzem or essential nature), nevertheless Moshiach did not regard being equal with Elohim as a thing to be seized”

“But poured<sup>794</sup> out and emptied Himself, taking the demut of the mode of being of an eved<sup>795</sup> and was born in the likeness of Bnei Adam and having been found in appearance as an Adam” (Zechariah 3:8)

---

<sup>782</sup> (-shedim- or demons), all those who did not do My Will and did not bless My People

<sup>783</sup> the righteous ones

<sup>784</sup> pagan Gentile nations which did do my Will shall go

<sup>785</sup> speaks of A Man. A "Given" man to the people of Israel with a Purpose

<sup>786</sup> **HE** has all The Royal Authority

<sup>787</sup> **HE** will be admired by His promises, His Wisdom and Mercy upon the needy of His. His knowledge and counseling and Teaching amazed by everyone beyond that of the sages, prophets and patriarchs of all times.

<sup>788</sup> By saying this, the prophet recognizes that The Mashiach is Elohim Himself, because no Jew and less a prophet for any reason will dare to call another man "God" or "Elohim", unless it is so.

<sup>789</sup> the prophet reiterates this with great authority, and no one can deny, controvert or rebut it, or even crossed it out in any way, because the Mashiah Yahshuah...

<sup>790</sup> ...IS and will always BE the One who would bring "Shalom" over Israel and around the world

<sup>791</sup> Deut. 18:18, 19; Phil. 2:6, 11

<sup>792</sup> **Mashiach YAHSHUAH**

<sup>793</sup> Elohim . Yn 1:1-2; 17:5

<sup>794</sup> HE denied to act as The Elohim He is

<sup>795</sup> Slave

“Rebbe, Melech HaMoshiach humbled Himself and took the path of shiflut (lowliness), unto mishma'at<sup>796</sup> (obedience) even unto death<sup>797</sup> and that, a death on HaEtz<sup>798</sup>(the Tree)” (Devarim 21:23)

“Therefore, also Elohim<sup>799</sup> exalted Rebbe, Melech HaMoshiach, and gave to Him HaShem<sup>800</sup> above every name”,

“That at HaShem of YAH-SHUAH<sup>801</sup> KOL BERECH<sup>802</sup> (every knee) will bow, of beings b'Shomayim and ba'Aretz and mitachat laAretz (in the world below)”

“And KOL LASHON<sup>803</sup> (every tongue) shall make hoda'ah<sup>804</sup> (confession) with an Ani Ma'amin that is an open and public admission that Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach YAHSHUAH (Yeshua) is Adoneinu<sup>805</sup>, to the kavod of Elohim Avinu”.  
Philipenses 2:6, 11

“הוֹדָה **YAHWEH** Eloheicha<sup>806</sup> will raise up unto you a Navi<sup>807</sup> from among you, of your achim<sup>808</sup>, kamoni<sup>809</sup> (like me [*Moshe*]); unto **HIM** you must listen<sup>810</sup>”;

---

<sup>796</sup> of The TORAH and the prophecies

<sup>797</sup> The Substitution and Propitiation Sacrifice for the sins of men of His People

<sup>798</sup> The fig tree which hours before HE cursed for not giving any fruit and which was on the altar of the red cows in the garden of Olives in front of The Temple.

<sup>799</sup> G\_d

<sup>800</sup> His Own Name **YAHWEH** Saves, YAH – SHUAH, which above any other name [Ep 1:21; MJ 1:4]

<sup>801</sup> **YAHWEH** Saves

<sup>802</sup> “I have sworn by Myself, the Word has gone out of My mouth of tzedakah (righteousness), and shall not yashuv (be revoked), that unto Me kol berekh (every knee) shall bow, kol lashon (every tongue) shall swear”.  
Yeshayah 45:23.

<sup>803</sup> everything that speaks

<sup>804</sup> by own consciousness

<sup>805</sup> **HE**, Himself, G\_d Made Man, His Corporal Figure, The Fullness of His Unique Divinity, The Echad.

<sup>806</sup> Elohim

<sup>807</sup> of Israel

<sup>808</sup> a Tribe. Ex 32:30

<sup>809</sup> speaks Moshe

<sup>810</sup> it speaks of His Voice made Man, The Mashiach, for His People could Listen to HIM without dying, as it happened at the mount of Sinai.

“According to all that you desired of **YAHWEH** Eloheicha in Chorev<sup>811</sup> in the Yom HaKahal<sup>812</sup>, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of **YAHWEH** Elohav<sup>813</sup>, neither let me see this eish hagedolah any more, that I die not<sup>814</sup>”

“And **יהוה**, **YAHWEH** said unto me<sup>815</sup>, I, **יהוה** will require it of him<sup>816</sup>”. Deut. 18:15, 19

How clearly G\_d Speaks to His People about His Mashiach and His Mission through Moshe and Isaiah. The True Purpose of His Existence Is it concrete, His Nature and His Way or Method of acting and Manifesting among men.

What about the description on the letter of Paul the messenger, given to The Philippians, about the Divinity Made Man? Only a hardened heart can confuse it with idolatry, or with the trinity of Catholics and evangelical Christians.

6. How come is not recognized in these verses we have just read by the mouth of Moshe, His greatest prophet before the Mashiach, the liberator and leader of the departing out from slavery in Egypt, The Good Will of the Creator for His People despite their disobedience and hardness of heart, when he says that the Creator Himself will send His prophet, raised from His People, by supplication of the very People, to speak to them without they lossing their lifes. Whether be or not a rehearsal of the Good Will, forgiveness, Reconciliation, the Desire that the Plans and Purposes of the Creator, be hear and attended by His beloved Israel, it is, by the fact that the Creator Himself Made as Prophet of Flesh and Bone, is who in person does it through His Mashiah YAHSHUAH.

---

<sup>811</sup> Sinai

<sup>812</sup> Here Mosheh forwards Israel, that Their G\_d **YAHWEH** Has Listen to them and that in the future **HE** will send them a Prophet, **HE HIMSELF**, **YAHWEH** Made Man, to speak to them without dying, as they did before according to their desires, yet **HE** awarms them they will have to listen to **HIM**.

<sup>813</sup> directly from His Spirit.

<sup>814</sup> Here by the Words of Moshe, the great deliverer and prophet, is ratified why **YAHWEH** our AlMighty and Merciful Elohim, decided to take the Shape of Man and Be able to Communicate Himself with man, His most precious and beloved creature, objet of His eternal Alliance; without have them perishing, as it occurred at Horeb when **HE** Gave them the two Tablets of the Marital Contract and The Torah, since that was their request and that **HE** listened to them.

<sup>815</sup> regarding to his petition, a matter that HE had preview since the OLAM, that is why, be as: I will raise them up a Navi (prophet) from among their achim (brothers), like unto you

<sup>816</sup> They will have to be accounted before Me, for I will judge them

Judaism has great credibility and esteem in Mosheh. Who would dare to contradict him in such a serious matter? no one neither wise nor conscious.

Here is another testimony of His Good Will for His People, also by the mouth of Isaiah : “And now, said YAHWEH יהוה My Yotzer (Maker) from the beten (womb) to be Eved (servant) of<sup>817</sup> Him, to bring back Ya'akov to Him, so that Yisrael would be gathered to HIM; so shall I [*Moshiach*] be honored in the eyes of YAHWEH יהוה, and Elohai shall be My oz (strength).

Here The Mashiah is The Instrument Used by YAHWEH to gather again Israel, all Israel, so that YAHSHUAH Be Glorified before HIM, Himself. Here The Glory of the Creator is to achieve the unity Himself as Mashiah, so denying Mashiach or unaware that HE is the key element for the fulfillment of the returning of the scattered tribes, is an error; and it is the Approval or Expression of His Good Will which it must exist between the parties. Both Purposes of Redeeming the People and taking the yetzer hara out from their hearts are really the greatest Purposes of this first coming to earth of Israel and to His people as a Man. Getting again the Approval or Good Will of the Creator towards His Beloved were not and will not be easy tasks and that is why The Creator alone could do it by Himself in Echad .

7. When it comes to His Approval or His Good Will towards the People of Israel, The Sacrifice that G\_d made of His own Son<sup>818</sup> on a tree was the outstanding moment and expression, of That Sublime, Unique and Irreplaceable Act in all creation. Sin, hardness of heart and rebellion had made "failed" Israel before the Eyes of His Beloved Creator and Husband, the bonds of communication had been broken and intimacy was almost null, there was only a small remnant that held the ties between the two, the extraordinary Mercy and Love of Elohim, Who Was faithful to His choice and His Marriage Engagement at Sinai. However we have seen already that when YAHSHUAH became flesh in that occasion, the angels announced that The Coming of Mashiach was to Fulfill the Good Will of the Creator or His Approval despite of all disobediences and transgressions, then it was necessary for The Creator to use His Great Love and Mercy, showing the

---

<sup>817</sup> The Mashiach

<sup>818</sup> HE Himself made man

people of Israel, the world, and the nations that **HE** was willing to get to the very end in order to recover what belonged to **HIM**, His Beloved One.

On the other hand the procedure over his wife was established, she was possessed by the yetzer<sup>819</sup> hara and she also had become highly contaminated with death, as we saw previously; since there were not enough sacrifices to cover her iniquity, moreover, the place where the sacrifices were executed had also been desecrated<sup>820</sup>.

It was necessary restoring to the deceived People the possibility of purification, redemption and reconciliation with their Creator and Father. Therefore, one of the most important missions of Mashiach was, Giving His Own Life, and Shed His blood to achieve this. The iniquity was of such magnitude that only **HE** Could Be The Scapegoat and enough to be pleasant to get it and in fact **HE** did.

We have already covered the chapter regarding “the red cows” (parah adumah), and its complement in “The Secret of the Ark and its relation with The Mashiach” and in the following ones what happened, therefore, let us see some prophecies regarding these subjects, which give a deeper glance to this Plan of The Creator’s Good Will toward His People and Humankind:

“Thus said **YAHWEH** Kadosh Yisrael, and its Yotzer, Will you ask Me of otiiyyot (things to come, future things) concerning My banim, and will you command Me<sup>821</sup> regarding the po'al (work) of My hands?

“I made Eretz, and I created adam upon it<sup>822</sup>; I<sup>823</sup>, even My hands, have stretched out Shomayim, and all their tzeva (host) have I commanded”.

---

<sup>819</sup> evil inclination

<sup>820</sup> The temple was handled by few infiltrates “priests” from the seed of the serpent, who have bought their priesthood along with the position of high priest or nazir of the sanedrin. The temple have became then, in a place of commercial business; leaving behind Its Holines; therefore being contaminated and giving no value to the sacrifices performed in there.

<sup>821</sup> Telling me what is what they want me to do

<sup>822</sup> because I Have a specific purpose for them

<sup>823</sup> with

“I have aroused<sup>824</sup> Him<sup>825</sup> in tzedek, and I will make straight all the darkhei<sup>826</sup> (way)”

HE<sup>827</sup> shall rebuild My City<sup>828</sup>, and HE shall release of the Golus of Mine<sup>829</sup>, not for price nor reward<sup>830</sup>, have said YAHWEH Tzva'os”. Yeshayah 45:11,13

Some say that these Words from the Creator through the prophet, were related to Babylon and the deliverance of His people from it, and also related to Cyrus; however everything in Scripture is not an ongoing trial, it was not written as the brain of man works, that is, in circle way and in eternal present.

It is not otherwise His method, His Way to Show us over and over through His Acts seemingly unrelated, His Will and what it will spiritually happen?

In the verses below HE once again displays unto the world and His people that His instrument, is His Physical Figure, Made Man, for HE as also His Spirit remain hidden, dreading that HE might exterminate that one who sees Him:

“Verily You are EL (G-d) that hidest<sup>831</sup> Yourself, O Elohei Yisrael, Mashi'a<sup>832</sup> (Savior). Yeshayah 45:15

Furthermore, HE Promises that His Salvation Will Be performed by HIM only, and they will be not more ashamed nor humiliated for eternity.

“But Yisrael shall be saved in YAHSHUAH<sup>833</sup> with a Teshuat Olamim (an everlasting salvation); you shall not be ashamed nor confounded ad olemei ad<sup>834</sup>.

---

<sup>824</sup> I have awoke HIM up and I have placed HIM

<sup>825</sup> The Mashiach

<sup>826</sup> the ones of Israel

<sup>827</sup> Mashiach

<sup>828</sup> Jerusalem

<sup>829</sup> Scattered tribes

<sup>830</sup> Only because I want to approve them, it is my Please, by My Good Will toward them for they are My Beloved one and I Have Committed My Word.

<sup>831</sup> Before the physical eyes of men

<sup>832</sup> Who is only visible through The Mashiach

<sup>833</sup> YAHWEH Saves

<sup>834</sup> for all eternity

Among of the several verses in Scriptures as a proof of His Good Will and that The Creator and Savior Are Echad, One Alone; there is this simple and adamant verse regarding these Purposes, as follows:

“Declare you, and approach; yes, let them take counsel together. Who have made this known from mikedem (from olden time)? Who have preached it from long ago? Have not I, **YAHWEH**? And there is no other Elohim besides Me: El Tzaddik and Mashi'a<sup>835</sup>; there is none besides Me<sup>836</sup>”. Yeshayah 45:21

What was announced by the angels on His Birth, Was fulfilled with His Death:

“For while we were still helpless, Mashiach died for the resha'im (the unrighteous persons, the wicked), doing so at the appointed time”

“But Hashem demonstrates His ahavah for us in that while we were still chote'im ((sinners), Mashiach died for us”.

“How much more then, having now been acquitted and pronounced to be YITZDAK IM HASHEM (be justified, be righteous with G-d) on the basis of the Mashiach's DAHM (blood) and sacrificial death (Yeshayah 53:11-12), how much more then shall we be delivered through **HIM**<sup>837</sup> from the eschatological Charon Af Hashem (burning anger of G-d)!

“For if when we were [G-d's] oyevim (enemies) we were reconciled to Elohim through the histalkus (passing), the mavet (death, Yeshayah 53:12) of the Ben HaElohim [Mashiach], how much more, having been reconciled and no longer oyevim, shall we be delivered by his [Techiyah (Resurrection)] Chayyim<sup>838</sup>!” to have a portion in the Olam Haba (the World to Come) Romans 5:6, 1

---

<sup>835</sup> If the Saviour was Mashiach, then there is no other Salvation but that one of YAHWEH. YAHSHUAH and YAHWEH Are the Same, One Self, the Echad.

<sup>836</sup> The Creator reiterates that Is **HE** Who Has Made and Created all; furthermore **HE** Was Who Have Saved the People of Israel, then The Creator and The Savior Are One Self and there is no other apart from them or from the creation.

<sup>837</sup> **YAHSHUAH**

<sup>838</sup> By His Own Sacrifice



## CHAPTER 17

### WHAT IS THE GENEALOGY OF YAHU- SHUAH HAMASHIACH?

“And there shall come forth a Khoter (Branch) out of the Geza (Stem, Stump, Stock) of Yishai, and a Tzemach (sprout - Moshiach Jer 23:5-) shall bear fruit of his roots:

“And the Ruach [Hakodesh] of YAHWEH shall rest upon HIM, the Ruach of Chochmah (wisdom) and Binah (understanding, comprehension), the Ruach of Etzah (Counsel) and Gevurah (might, power), the Ruach of Da'as (knowledge, science)) and of the Yir'at ((fear of G-d, reverence owed G-d) YAHWEH”

“And His delight shall be in the Yir'at YAHWEH: and HE shall not judge after the sight of His eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of His ears:

“But with tzedek shall HE judge the needy, and reprove with mishor (equity, justice) for the anvei eretz (humble of the land)): and HE shall strike the earth with the shevet (rod) of His mouth, and with the Ruach of His lips shall he slay the reshah (the wicked one)”.

“And tzedek shall be the ezor (belt) of His loins, and emunah (faithfulness) the ezor (belt) of His waist The ze'ev (wolf) also shall dwell with the keves (lamb), and the namer (leopard) shall lie down with the gedi (young goat); and the egel (calf) and the lion whelp and the fatling together; and a na'ar (boy) shall lead them”.

“And the parah (cow) and the dov (bear) shall feed together; their yeladim shall lie down together; and the aryeh (lion) shall eat teven (straw) like the ox”

“And the yonek (sucking infant) shall play on the hole of the cobra, and the weaned child shall put his yad in the viper's me'urah (hole)”

“They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My Har Kodesh; for ha'aretz shall be full of the da'as YAHWEH, as the mayim cover the sea”.

“And in Yom HaHu there shall be a Shores (root)Yishai, which shall stand for a nes (banner) for the peoples; to Him [Moshiach] will the Goyim seek; and His menucha (resting place) shall be kavod” Yesayah 11: 1,10

“Hineni, I will send malachi<sup>839</sup> (Mine Messenger), and HE shall Prepare the Derech before Me: and HaAdon<sup>840</sup> (the L-rd [Moshiach] Zech 4:14), Whom you seek<sup>841</sup>, shall suddenly come to His Heikhal, even the Malach HaBrit<sup>842</sup>, in Whom you have chafetz (delight): hinei, HE is coming<sup>843</sup>, said YAHWEH Tzva'ot (armies).

“But who may abide the Yom Bo'o (day of His coming)? Who shall stand when HE appears? For HE is like a refiner's eish (fire), and like fullers' soap:

“And HE shall sit as a refiner and purifier of kesef (silver); and HE shall purify the Bnei Levi, and purge them as zahav (gold) and kesef, that they may offer unto YAHWEH an offering in tzedakah” Malachi 3:1,3

“Now in those days Yochanan of the tevilah of teshuva appears, preaching, crying out as a maggid (preacher) [for the Mashiach] in the midbar (wilderness) of Yehudah,

“Saying, Make teshuva (repentance), for the Malchut HaShomayim has come near<sup>844</sup>”.

---

<sup>839</sup> YAHSHUAH HaMashiah

<sup>840</sup> Lord

<sup>841</sup> The Mashiach

<sup>842</sup> The Chatan, The Husband

<sup>843</sup> For firts time

<sup>844</sup> Here, it is refering to the presence of YAHSHUAH HaMashiach in flesh in the eretz Israel

“For this [Yochanan] is the one spoken of through Yeshayah the Navi, saying, Kol Korey Bamidbar (A voice of one shouting in the wilderness, Isa 40:3): Prepare the Derech Elohim (the way of the L-rd). Make HIS paths straight!” Matthew 3:1,3

There are many verses which announce HIM and describe His Mission and His Acts; all **HE** would be teaching and HIS ancestors, especially that **HE** would come from the house of Abraham and David, which was the essential condition for His Manifestation.

Now let us see His Genealogy, as it is in the Hebrew Scriptures.

### GENEALOGY FROM ABRAHAM

1. Avraham begat Yitzchak Genesis 11:29; 11:29
  2. Yitzchak begat Yaakov. Genesis 22:23; 24:67
  3. Yaakov begat Yehudah. Genesis 38:2,5
  4. Yehudah became the father of Tamar. Genesis 38:2 5
  5. Tamar begat Peretz <sup>845</sup>. Genesis 38:27, 30, 46:12, 1<sup>st</sup> Chronicles 2:4
  6. Peretz begat Chetzron. 1<sup>st</sup> Chronicles 2:5
  7. Chetzron to Ram and Yerachme'el<sup>846</sup>. Nehemiah 1:7; 7:12
  8. Ram to Amminadav
  9. Amminadav to Nachshon.
  10. Nachson to Salmon<sup>847</sup>. Ruth 4:20; 2:11 1<sup>st</sup> Cr 2:11
  11. Rahab Salmon. Matthew 1:5 \* Rahab wife of Joshua
  12. Rahab Boaz. 2:12 1<sup>st</sup> Cr 2:12
  13. Boaz Oved. Ruth 4:17
  14. Oved to Yishai<sup>848</sup>. Isaiah 1<sup>st</sup> Cr 2:13
- 
1. Yishai David
  2. David Shlomo. Matthew 1:7

---

<sup>845</sup> Peretz (breaking out)

<sup>846</sup> Ram

<sup>847</sup> Salma

<sup>848</sup> Jesse

3. Shlomo<sup>849</sup> to Rechavam
4. Rechavam to Aviyah<sup>850</sup> \* Exile
5. Aviyah Asa
6. Asa to Yehoshafat<sup>851</sup>
7. Yehoshafat to Yoram
8. Yoram to Uziyahu
9. Uziyahu to Yotam<sup>852</sup>
10. Yotam to Achaz<sup>853</sup>
11. Achaz to Chizkiyahu
12. Chizkiyahu to Mnasheh
13. Mnasheh Amon,
14. Amon to Yoshiyahu

1. Yoshiyahu<sup>854</sup> to Ykhanyahu
2. Ykhanyahu to Shaltiel<sup>855</sup>
3. Shaltiel to Zrubavel
4. Zrubavel<sup>856</sup> to Avichud
5. Avichud to Elyakim
6. Elyakim to Azur
7. Azur to Tzadok

---

<sup>849</sup> Solomon

<sup>850</sup> Abia

<sup>851</sup> Josaphat

<sup>852</sup> Joatham

<sup>853</sup> or Ahaz

<sup>854</sup> Josias

<sup>855</sup> Salathiel

<sup>856</sup> Zorobabel

8. Tzadok to Yakhin<sup>857</sup>
9. Yakhin to Elichud
10. Elichud to Elazar
11. Elazar to Mattan<sup>858</sup>
12. Mattan to Yaakov
13. Yaakov to Yosef
14. Yosef the baal (husband) of Miryam, from whom was born Yehoshua, who is called Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach.

NOTES:

- A. Son of Avraham because all descendants of the people as their emunah come from Avraham; furthermore, following the line of Avraham, His lineage as a man of the people of Israel, The Hebrew people, is doubtless.
- B. Son of David, since this is an imperative condition without which HE would not be a descendant of the lineage of the promise of the throne of Israel.
- There is a prophecy that says so in Shmuel Bais (2 Samuel) 7:12, as follows:
- “And when thy yamim (days) be fulfilled, and you shall sleep with your Avot<sup>859</sup>, I will raise up your Zera<sup>860</sup> after you, which shall proceed out of your loins<sup>861</sup>, and I will establish His Mamlachah (Kingdom)
- "HE shall build a Bais (House) for My Shem, and I will establish the kisse (throne) of His Mamlachah (Kingdom) ad olam<sup>862</sup>.
- Anyone who sits on the throne of Israel has to come from the house of David , for The Creator said so.

---

<sup>857</sup> Achim

<sup>858</sup> Matthan

<sup>859</sup> YAHWEH Is speaking to David (The King) through Natan HaNavi

<sup>860</sup> The Mashiach

<sup>861</sup> As Man

<sup>862</sup> Evermore

C. Although **YAHWEH** speaks to David through Natan HaNavi, the one who sets the line of descent is not Natan, but Sh'lomo. Natan was the third son of David born to him in Yerushalayim from his wife Eglah before Sh'lomo was born, only that the Promise of Elohim for the offspring on the throne of Israel, it is only through Sh'lomo.

“Chochmah and intelligence is granted unto you; and I will give you wealth, and riches, and kavod, such as none of the melachim have had that be before or after<sup>863</sup> you” Divrey Hayamin Bais (2 Chronicles) 1:12

“And as for you, if you will walk before Me, as David Avicha walked, and do according to all that I Have commanded you, and shall observe My chukkot and My mishpatim;

“Then will I establish the kisse (throne) of your Malchut, just as I have covenanted with David Avicha, saying, Lo yikaret lecha<sup>864</sup> ish moshel (there shall no fail you a man to be ruler) b'Yisrael.

Clearly then is the line to the throne: Avraham, David, Sh'lomo, YAHSHUAH HaMashiah.

D. King Ykhanyahu appears on the line of descent although Yirmeyahu have told him that none of his descendants would be king of Israel, regarding this, that line would had been cut in its title to the throne. Then, What happened? It seems that, had it not been for the teshuvah and tikum this king had made, the sentence would not have been removed; therefore the judgment was rescinded and revoked the impediment and his lineage carry on with his son Salathiel<sup>865</sup>

E. From one of the daughters of Lot<sup>866</sup>, was born Moav. Moav did not let the people of Israel pass through his territory, neither did let them rest, nor buy food, hence a curse from heaven came upon him: “An Amoni or Moavi shall

---

<sup>863</sup> Rise from you

<sup>864</sup> your house, your descent

<sup>865</sup> Your house, your descent

<sup>866</sup> The oldest daughter of Lot, had an incestuous relationship with her father for she fear that after the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, humans were extincted; in particular those of her father's house.

not enter into the Kahal **YAHWEH**<sup>867</sup>; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Kahal Hashem ad olam” Devarim 23:3,4

Remember that Ruth was born from Moav and Obed of Ruth and Yishai of Obed; Yishai fathered of King David, and of David was born nothing less than YAHSHUAH.

What about that curse of Moab?

The verse expresses “none” in masculine gender since women had the willingness to receive people in their walkway and serve them with food and care of the children and elderly, but they were prevented by men .

The Midrash Rabbah on Bereshit 18, said that The Mashiach was found in Sodom, which could be a complex statement if it is not comprehended by the spirit<sup>868</sup>; nevertheless it is understood in two ways of great prophetic content:

- When the three personages came before Avraham, says the Talmud they were, The Mashiach<sup>869</sup>, David HaMelech and Eliyahu, these went to see the compliance of the judgment upon the four cities and the Mashiach and Avraham saw from far off.
- For those who use reason and do not see The Mighty Hand of the Father, it is difficult to understand the incestuous and illegal relationship of Lot 's daughter, a virgin who wanted to extend the progeny of his father and rather than an immoral and carnal desire. From this zeal to pursue his father's house, even if with some of ignorance on the moral and ethical laws of his own father; it came forth Ha Mashiach after David HaMelech.

Great was the fact that the curse was not for the Moavi women, it was remarkable that Lot and his daughters did not perish in the destruction of

---

<sup>867</sup> The people of Israel

<sup>868</sup> For those who came forth from the Ruach [Hakodesh] take the side of the Ruach, those who...

<sup>869</sup> Who was healing the Brit Milah of Avraham

Sodom; staggering the fact that Lot's oldest daughter wanted to prolong his descendants and most extraordinary as supernatural, the fact that The Elohim of Israel, of Avraham, have chosen this lineage to Place Himself as Mashiach.

F. Another issue to elucidate or clarify regarding this genealogy is concerning Rahab, the prostitute who came on the scene of this genealogy. We all know the story in the book of Joshua, as follows:

"But Yehoshua had said unto the two anashim<sup>870</sup> (men) that had spied out HaAretz, Go into the bais haisha hazonah (the prostitute), and bring out from there<sup>871</sup> the isha, and all that she have<sup>872</sup>, just as you swore unto her" Yehoshua 6:22

"And Yehoshua saved Rachav the zonah alive, and her Bais Avi, and all that she had; and she dwelled in Yisrael even unto this day; because she hid the malachim<sup>873</sup> (messengers), which Yehoshua sent to spy out Yericho" Yehoshua 6:25

Oral tradition mentions<sup>874</sup> that the woman with whom Boaz begat Obed<sup>875</sup> was this woman who had been saved when Yericho was taken; some said that she converted to Judaism, yet others state that she was Jewish.

"Salmon begat Boaz of Rachav; then Oved by Ruth; then Yishai<sup>876</sup> who fathered David"; which proves the above and it is endorsed by royal succession in Scripture, in no case invalidate the lineage of descent of the house of David, upon whom is the promise of that privilege Given by **YAHWEH** and which reached YAHSHUAH Hamashiach".

---

<sup>870</sup> Two men

<sup>871</sup> Yericho

<sup>872</sup> Her relatives

<sup>873</sup> Spies

<sup>874</sup> Hebrew tradition

<sup>875</sup> 1 book of Chronicles 2:11,12

<sup>876</sup> Jesse



“So then, there were arbaa asar (fourteen) dorot (generations) from Avraham to David [David, in Hebrew [d = 4, v = 6, d = 4] = (4 + 6 + 4 = 14)], and there were arbaa asar dorot from David<sup>877</sup> to the Golus in Babylon<sup>878</sup>, and there were arbaa asar dorot from the Golus in Babylon to Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach<sup>879</sup>”. Mattiyahu 1:17

### HOW DID HE ACCOMPLISH THE PROPHECIES AND BECAME FLESH?

Let us see the narrative performed by Mattiyahu<sup>880</sup> of the events:

“The huledet<sup>881</sup> (birth) of YAH-SHUAH Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach was as follows: When Moshiach’s Em, Miryam, had been given<sup>882</sup> in erusin (betrothal) to Yosef [ben David], but before they came together, she was found with child<sup>883</sup> through the Ruach Hakodesh”.

“Her shidduch<sup>884</sup> (legal husband), Yosef [ben David], being a tzaddik<sup>885</sup> and not wanting to humiliate<sup>886</sup> her publicly, planned<sup>887</sup> to deal with the get (divorce) in a private arrangement”.

“Now just when Yosef [ben David] had thought through to this tachlis (purpose) hinei! A malach of Elohim appeared to him in a chalom, and said, Yosef ben David, do not shrink from taking Miryam in nisuim (marriage) as your basherte (destined mate)

---

<sup>877</sup> Passing the lineage of Sh'lomo

<sup>878</sup> Until Yoshiyahu

<sup>879</sup> YAHSHUAH

<sup>880</sup> Matthew

<sup>881</sup> The incarnation or becoming a physical form as man

<sup>882</sup> Through the marriage contract or ketuvah

<sup>883</sup> Thus, an important Divine condition took place, which could be summed up “the spiritual genetic”, through which a woman with original sin impregnated by a sinless Being, gave birth to a Fruit with no sin at all. Being Yahshuah, The Creator Himself with no sin, HE became man through this woman but Had to preserve His Purity and no contaminated Himself with sin.

<sup>884</sup> By the ketuvah, which in Judaism and in HaTorah, is considered as a true marriage

<sup>885</sup> An observant jew, a man obedient to the Torah and its commandments

<sup>886</sup> Since he had no been with her as man; her pregnancy was apparently an issue of adultery and the penalty for being adulterer is the public stoning.

<sup>887</sup> For all that He loved and respected her very much

aishes chayil (virtuous woman), your kallah (bride), because what has been conceived in her is through the Ruach Hakodesh”.

“And she shall bear BEN (Son) and you will call SHMO (his name) YEHO-SHUA (Zech 6:11-12) because **HE** will bring his people yeshuah<sup>888</sup> (rescue, salvation, deliverance) from their peyshaim (rebellions)”.

“Now all this occurred so that which<sup>889</sup> was spoken by Elohim through the Navi might be fulfilled”

“Hinei, Haalmah Harah Vyoledet Ben Vkarat Shmo (Behold, the Virgin will be with child and will bear<sup>890</sup> Son and will call his<sup>891</sup> name) Immanu-El”.

“Then Yosef [ben David], rising up from sleep, did as the malach<sup>892</sup> of Elohim commanded him and he took his kallah”.

“And Yosef [ben David] did not know<sup>893</sup> her until she bore BEN and Yosef [Ben David] called him by name of Yah-shua”<sup>894</sup> Mattiyahu 1: 18,25

“Now after Yahshua was born in Beit-Lechem<sup>895</sup> Yehudah<sup>896</sup>, in the days of Herod [the Great] king --hinei!--chachamim<sup>897</sup> from eretz Mizrach (the land of the East) arrived in Yerushalayim”

“saying, Where is **HE** that is Born<sup>898</sup> Melech HaYehudim? For we have seen His Kochav in the Mizrach and come to fall down before Him”

---

<sup>888</sup> Purification

<sup>889</sup> The purposes

<sup>890</sup> By acting of HaRuach Hakodesh

<sup>891</sup> Being recognized as G-d with us. Yeshayah 7:14

<sup>892</sup> The malach Gavriel

<sup>893</sup> Abstaining himself of having sexual relations with her

<sup>894</sup> Yahoshua (Yah-shuah - Ben David)”

<sup>895</sup> Bethlehem (Micah 5:1[2])

<sup>896</sup> He was born in the first day of the festival of Tabernacles (Sukkot)

<sup>897</sup> Wise men who arrived on request of Daniel, bringing their treasures as gifts to the King and Mashiach born.

<sup>898</sup> Who Has become flesh

“Because Herod<sup>899</sup> the king heard this, he was terribly shaken, and all Yerushalayim with him”

“And assembling all the Rashei Hakohanim and Sofrim (rabbonim) of the people, he inquired of them the place where Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach<sup>900</sup> was to be born<sup>901</sup>”

“They<sup>902</sup> told him, In Beit- Lechem Yehudah; because so it stands written by the Navi”

“And You, Beit- Lechem, in eretz Yehudah are by no means least among the shtetlach (towns) or ruling [alafim] of Yehudah; because out of you will come a Moshel (Ruler) who will be the Ro’eh Ami<sup>903</sup> Yisrael. Mattiyahu 2:1,6

“When they saw the Kovach<sup>904</sup>, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy”

“And, entering the bais<sup>905</sup>, they beheld the yeled (child) with Miryam, his Em, and prostrated themselves before Him. Then, opening their treasure chests, they offered gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh<sup>906</sup>.

“And having been warned<sup>907</sup> in a chalom (dream) not to return to Herod, they took refuge in their own country by another way”. Mattiyahu 2: 10,12

Let us go to the book of Lukas to emphasize other important aspects which are not expose in Matthew, as follows:

“And, suddenly, there was with the malach<sup>908</sup> a multitude of the Tzivot Elohim, the Tzivot HaShomayim (Armies or Hosts of Heaven) praising Elohim, and saying:

“Kavod to Elohim in the Highest; and on haaretz shalom among Bnei Adam kavvanah tovah (of good intention- Yeshayah 9:5-6)” Hilel 2:13-14

---

<sup>899</sup> He was shock by the arrival of the caravan of the wise along with their guards and their presents.

<sup>900</sup> Of Israel

<sup>901</sup> Prophetically

<sup>902</sup> Who known well the prophecies

<sup>903</sup> If **HE**, **YAHWEH** Is The Master, the King, then **HE** is reinforcing here that Whom would be born in Beit Lechem is, **HE** Himself

<sup>904</sup> The star which had guided them. Num 24:17

<sup>905</sup> A Sukkah, a hut which is make for the Festival of Tabernacles. There the Mashiach was born.

<sup>906</sup> All was from the treasure that Daniel had accumulated in his entire life in Babylon and which he had reserved for His Mashiach.

<sup>907</sup> By heavenly messengers

<sup>908</sup> Gavriel

“And when shemonah yamim (eight days)<sup>909</sup> were completed<sup>910</sup> for his Brit Milah, YEHOSHUA<sup>911</sup> was given as SHMO, which he was called by the malach, before HE was conceived in the womb<sup>912</sup>”.

“And when the yamim (days) for their tohorah (purification) according to the Torah of Moshe were completed, they brought HIM<sup>913</sup> up to Yerushalayim to present him to **YAHWEH**”

“As it has been written in the Torat Elohim, Khol Zachar opening the Rechem Kodesh<sup>914</sup> to **YAHWEH**

“And to offer a korban according to the thing having been said in the Torat **YAHWEH** Shteit Torim o Shnei Beni Yonah (a pair of turtle doves or two young pigeons- Vayikra 12:8” Hilel<sup>915</sup> 2:21,24

Going back to the text on Mattew we continue as follows:

“And when they’d<sup>916</sup> gone-- hinei! –a Malach Elohim appeared to Yosef [Ben David] in a chalom (dream), saying, Arise, and take the yeled and his Em, and flee to Eretz Mitzrayim (Egypt), and stay there until I tell you, for Herod is about to seek the yeled to destroy him”

“So, having got up, Yosef [ben David] took the yeled, and his Em by night and departed for Eretz Mitzrayim.”Mattiyahu 2:13-14

“When Yisrael was a na’ar (child), I loved Him, and called Beni (My son) out of Mitzrayim”. Hoshea 11:1

---

<sup>909</sup> The complete seven days of the Sukkot, which proves that the Mashiach was born the first day of the Feast and in the eight day was “Simchat Torah”, the joy of the Torah.

<sup>910</sup> On the eight day, Simchat Torah

<sup>911</sup> YAHSHUAH

<sup>912</sup> Of Miryam. Zechariah 6:11-12; 3:8

<sup>913</sup> The little boy, Mashiach. Vayikra 12:2-8

<sup>914</sup> Set apart. Shemot13:2,12,15; Bamidbar 3:13

<sup>915</sup> Lukas

<sup>916</sup> After completing their order from Daniel, the prophet

“When Herod saw that he had been outwitted by the chachamim, he was greatly<sup>917</sup> enraged, and he ordered the slaughter of all the yeladim in Beit-Lechem and its vicinity who were two years old or under, in accordance with the time that he had learned from the chachamim”.

“Then came the fulfillment of what was spoken through Yirmeyah HaNavi:

“Kol Bramah Nishmah (A voice was heard in Ramah,), a voice of bitter weeping and mourning. Rachel is crying for her yeladim; she refuses to be comforted, because they are no more”. Mattiyahu<sup>918</sup> 2:16-18

These last verses on the description of the genealogy of Mashiach, should be helpful for the scholar of Scripture who seek confirmation specifically on the time of the Incarnation and Birth of The Mashiach Yahshuah and its historical period of event.

For a Jew his genealogy is decisive, his lineage of ancestry and of descendants. Doubts and spaces regarding this issue have caused distrust and rejection; however, concerning the lineage or right to the Throne of Israel discussions or interpretations are not accepted; moreover, the lineage is or it is not and from that depends the veracity of what have occurred or is about to happen.

### PROPHECIES ACCOMPLISHED BY YAHSHUAH HAMASHIACH

How many prophecies have The Mashiach YAHSHUAH accomplished?

As man, there are plenty of versions in this regard; but what is important is that the attitude of the heart of the children of Israel in searching Scriptures be with the spirit, without religious, traditional or intellectual pretensions whatsoever.

If we are to seek and elucidate the truth, and far more concerning this significant subject, only the Spirit, Revelation and Manifestation of the Ruach HaKodesh shall be the Major and essential resource; as well as the recorded evidence of the tangible occurrence along with its witnesses.

---

<sup>917</sup> By the sages

<sup>918</sup> Matthew

Below there are some of the 100 or 200 prophecies that subsist in Scripture concerning HaMashiach, His Deeds and Mission specifically achieved by YAHSHUAH Ben Yosef.

1. HE shall be Descendant of the House of King David

“And there shall come forth a Khoter (Branch) out of the Geza (Stem, Stump, Stock) of Yishai<sup>919</sup>, and a Netzer [Branch (or Tzemach, Moshiach Jer 23:5)] shall bear fruit of his roots”

“And the Ruach [Hakodesh] of יהוה shall rest upon Him, the Ruach of Chochmah and Binah, the Ruach of Etzah and Gevurah, the Ruach of Da'as and of the Yir'at יהוה YAHWEH”

“And His delight shall be in the Yir'at יהוה: and He shall not judge after the sight of His eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of His ears”

“But with tzedek shall He judge the needy, and reprove with mishor (equity, justice) for the anvei eretz: and He shall strike the earth with the shevet of His mouth, and with the Ruach of His lips shall he slay the reshah”. Yeshayah 11: 1,4

HE is from the line of descent of the King David, for his generation since the King, was as follow:

- 1) Yishai<sup>920</sup> fathered David HaMelech
- 2) then Shlomo. Matthew 1:7
- 3) Shlomo<sup>921</sup> Rechavam<sup>922</sup>
- 4) Then Aviyah<sup>923</sup>
- 5) Aviyah Asa
- 6) then Yehoshafat
- 7) Yehoshafat Yoram
- 8) Yoram, Uziyahu

---

<sup>919</sup> Father of David

<sup>920</sup> Jesse

<sup>921</sup> Solomon

<sup>922</sup> Roboam

<sup>923</sup> Abia

- 9) then Yotam
- 10) Yotam Achaz
- 11) Achaz Chizkiyahu
- 12) Chizkiyahu Mnasheh
- 13) Mnasheh Amon
- 14) Amon Yoshiyahu

- 1) Yoshiyahu Ykhanyahu (\*)
- 2) Ykhanyahu Shaltiel
- 3) then Zrubavel
- 4) then Avichud
- 5) then Elyakim
- 6) then Azur
- 7) Azur begat Tzadok
- 8) Tzadok Yakhin
- 9) Yakhin Elichud
- 10) Elichud Elazar
- 11) Elazar Mattan<sup>924</sup>
- 12) Mattan Yaakov
- 13) Yaakov fathered Yosef, the baal (husband) of Miryam, from whom was born Yehoshua
- 14) who is called Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach<sup>925</sup>.

“So then, there were arbaa asar (fourteen) dorot (generations) from Avraham to David [David= DVD in Hebrew = [d = 4, v = 6, d = 4] = (4 + 6 + 4 = 14)], and there were arbaa asar dorot from David to the Golus in Babylon (\*), and there were arbaa asar dorot from the Golus in Babylon to Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach<sup>926</sup>”. Mattiyahu 1: 6.17

---

<sup>924</sup> Matthan

<sup>925</sup> **YAHWEH** Salvation. Yochanan 1:49

<sup>926</sup> Son of Miryam, wife of Yosef

## 2. HE shall born in Beit Lechem<sup>927</sup>

The perfect lambs which were sacrificed in the Temple, were originated from this place.

Beit Lechem as we already know means "house of bread". The Bread of Life, that is the Living Word, The Living Torah which is YAHSHUAH Hamashiach, but was also the house of King David and his ancestors and descendants.

All was strictly observed in detail, for the Mashiach Should Be The Perfect without blemish in order to give Himself as Sacrifice of substitution, a propitiation for purification and forgiveness of the sins of His people.

HE shall come from the house of David plus HE shall be King and High Priest of the New Order of the King of Righteousness. HE should be born in this place, as HE Himself Was the incarnation of the Torah, which is our Lechem<sup>928</sup>.

HE was born during a Feast of Sukkot in a sukkah on the first day, and HE was circumcised on the eighth day of the Feast of Simchat Torah<sup>929</sup> for HE Himself was the Living<sup>930</sup> Word that is The Living TORAH.

Yosef His putative father, was from Bethlehem, a direct descendant of King David as well as His Mother Miryam.

"The huledet (birth) of Rebbe, Melech HaMoshiach was as follows: When Moshiach's Em, Miryam, had been given in erusin to Yosef<sup>931</sup> [ben David], but before they came together<sup>932</sup>, she was found with child<sup>933</sup> through the Ruach Hakodesh".

"Her shidduch, Yosef [ben David], being a tzaddik and not wanting to humiliate<sup>934</sup> her publicly, planned to deal with the get (divorce) in a private arrangement"

---

<sup>927</sup> Bethlehem

<sup>928</sup> Bread and nourishment

<sup>929</sup> they joy of the Torah

<sup>930</sup> the verb

<sup>931</sup> son of Jacob son of Matthan

<sup>932</sup> as they were married, they had signed already the marriage contract, or ketuvah

<sup>933</sup> she was conceived obeying the spiritual genetic, owing to a sinless being, The Ruach HaKodesh plus another one with sin; the third one turns out to be without sin

<sup>934</sup> that is stoning for adultery, for he did not know yet she was impregnated by the Ruach HaKodesh



“Now just when Yosef [ben David] had thought through to this tachlis (purpose) hinei! A malach Elohim appeared to him in a chalom, and said, Yosef ben David, do not shrink from taking Miryam in nisuim (marriage) as your [basherte (destined mate)] kallah (bride), because what has been conceived in her is through the Ruach Hakodesh”.

“And she shall bear BEN (Son) and you will call SHMO (his name, Zech 6:12) YEHOSHUA because **HE** will bring His people Yeshuah<sup>935</sup> from their peyshaim (rebellions)”.

“Now all this occurred so that which was spoken<sup>936</sup> by Elohim through the Navi might be fulfilled”,

“Hinei, Haalmah Harah Vyoledet Ben Vkarat Shmo (Behold, the Virgin will be with child and will bear Son and will call<sup>937</sup>) His name Immanu-El<sup>938</sup>,”. Matthew<sup>939</sup> 1:18 , 23 ...

Then Scripture says that **HE** was born in Bethlehem<sup>940</sup> Beit Lehem .

Now after Yehoshua (Yeshua shmo) was born in Beit-Lechem Yehudah<sup>941</sup>, in the days of Herod [*the Great, the Roman client*] king --hinei!—chachamim<sup>942</sup> from eretz Mizrach (the land of the East) arrived in Yerushalayim”,

“Saying, Where is He that is born<sup>943</sup> Melech HaYehudim? For we have seen his Kochav in the Mizrach and come to fall down before Him”.

“Because Herod<sup>944</sup> the king heard this, he was terribly shaken, and all Yerushalayim with him”.

---

<sup>935</sup> rescue, salvation, deliverance.

<sup>936</sup> foretold

<sup>937</sup> for her this name will mean that

<sup>938</sup> which translated means G-d is with us. Isaiah 7:14

<sup>939</sup> Mattiyahu

<sup>940</sup> House of Bread

<sup>941</sup> on the first day of the Feast of Sukkot

<sup>942</sup> by entrust of Daniel, they brought to the King and Mashiah born their treasures and presents

<sup>943</sup> Has Been Made Flesh

<sup>944</sup> by the arrival of the caravan of the wise men, and their presents and those men who guarded their passage

201

“And assembling all the Rashei Hakohanim and Sofrim of the people, he inquired of them the place where Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach<sup>945</sup> was to be born<sup>946</sup>”.

“They told him, In Beit- Lechem Yehudah; because so it stands written by the Navi”:

“And You, Beit - Lechem, in eretz Yehudah are by no means least among the shtetlach (towns) or ruling [alafim] of Yehudah; because out of you will come a Moshel (Ruler) who will be the Ro’eh Ami Yisrael”. Matthew 2:1, 6...

Detractors of Yahshuah assert that **HE** fitted Himself to prophecies and made His life coincided with each and every one of them in order to Be Recognized as the Mashiach of Israel.

Now, I wonder, How did Yahshuah arrange to be born with not man intervention whatsoever and in Beit Lehem? How did **HE** manage for a star from Babylon led these magicians who without having any influence on Herod made him to be upset up to the point that this one ordered the murder of all children in the area of Beit Lechem and by the time of the birth of YAHSHUAH?

On the other hand, but not least is considering Yosef and Miryam, who by law belonged to the genealogy of David; distorting this fact not only needed control and influence, and very likely money; factors that were not in force in the humble house of YAHSHUAH. Hence, accomplishing this prophecy with all that was included, could only be performed by Mashiach YAHSHUAH Himself.

The above is confirmed by the prophet Micah, as he states:

“Now gather yourself in troops, O Bat Gedud (Daughter of Troops, *i.e.*, *warlike Yerushalayim*); amatzor (siege) have been laid against us; they shall strike the Shofet Yisrael with a rod upon the cheek”

“But you, Beitlechem Ephratah, though you be little among the Alphei (Thousands)Yehudah, yet out of you shall **HE** [*Mashiach*] come forth unto ME

---

<sup>945</sup> prophetically

<sup>946</sup> of Israel

[Elohim] that is to be Moshe<sup>947</sup> Yisrael; Whose goings forth have been mikedem<sup>948</sup>, mimei olam (from the days of eternity)”.

“Therefore will HE give them up, until the Et Yoledah (time when she who is in labor) has brought forth; then the rest of His [*Moshiach*’s] Brethren shall return unto Bnei Yisrael”

“And **HE** [*Mashiach*] shall stand and shall shepherd in the strength of יהוה<sup>949</sup>, in the majesty of the Shem of יהוה Elohav<sup>950</sup>, and they [Bnei Yisrael] shall live; for then shall **HE** be great unto the ends of ha'aretz”. Michoh <sup>951</sup>5:2, 4

I ask once again, Has not this prophecy been achieved by YAHSHUAH HaMashiach? The veiled Jews have rejected Him because of all those factors we have already stated, yet the most influential one has been made by the abduction of Catholic, Christian evangelical or Protestant religions, and Islam as well as many others but in a very bashful way.

In addition, there is the change of the Name by another one, a greek one, roman and pagan, also having distorted His obedience to the TORAH and even using it abusively against His own People. Despite all, it cannot be deny that they have recognized His Figure<sup>952</sup>, which encompasses 4,120 million people of this generation, a data recorded previously in this document, according to Wikipedia. This amount represents 58.8 % of the inhabitants of the earth, estimated at a total of 7,000 million. We could say then, that as indicated by the Scripture, this is the time of recognition of The Mashiach, when all shall see Him, as their eyes will be open<sup>953</sup> and **HE** Himself will remove the hardness of hearts<sup>954</sup>.

---

<sup>947</sup> Ruler

<sup>948</sup> from ancient times, from everlasting; (see *Chabakuk 1:12*); seeing from OLAM, the **Elohei Olam**'s eternity

<sup>949</sup> with The Power of the eternal (Elohei Olam). **HE** Himself was exercising His Own Power

<sup>950</sup> **HE** Himself

<sup>951</sup> Micah

<sup>952</sup> Distorting it completely

<sup>953</sup> their veil shall fall

<sup>954</sup> HE will take away the lev haeven (stony heart) out of their basar, and will give them a lev basar.

### 3. HE shall be rejected<sup>955</sup> by His own People<sup>956</sup>

“**HE** Is Despised and chadal ishim<sup>957</sup> , a Man of sorrows, and acquainted with suffering; and we hid as it were our faces from **HIM**; **HE** was despised<sup>958</sup>, and we esteemed **HIM** not.

“Surely **HE** has borne our sufferings, and nasah (carried) our sorrows; yet we did esteem HIM stricken<sup>959</sup>, smitten of Elohim, and afflicted”

“But **HE**<sup>960</sup> was pierced for our transgressions, **HE** was bruised mei'avonoteinu (for our iniquities); the musar (chastisement) (that brought us shalom [Yeshayah 54:10]) was upon HIM; and at the cost of His (*Mashiach's*) chaburah (stripes, lacerations) we are healed.” Yeshayah 53:3, 5

Also the above is mentioned in the Brit Hadasha or Renewed Covenant as in the book of Yochanan, it expresses:

“**HE** was in the Olam Haze<sup>961</sup>, the Olam (world) came to be<sup>962</sup> through **HIM**; yet the Olam Haze did not recognize **HIM**<sup>963</sup>.

“**HE** came<sup>964</sup> to His own<sup>965</sup>, and His own were not mekabel (accepting)<sup>966</sup> the Kabbalus HaMalchus (his sovereignty as king))of Him.

---

<sup>955</sup> They would not recognise Him

<sup>956</sup> The People of Yisrael

<sup>957</sup> rejected by the men of His People

<sup>958</sup> by our People, His People, His Bride, His Wife

<sup>959</sup> we made him be flogged. Like a leper is stricken. Vayikra 16:22; Yeshayah 53:12.

<sup>960</sup> YAHSHUAH HaMashiah. Yeshayah 51:9; Zecharyah 12:10, Tehillim 22:17 -Targum Hashivim.

<sup>961</sup> HE became visible, He became flesh. He was born as man from a Jewish woman

<sup>962</sup> Elohim Himself became flesh to carry His purpose out in order to court man. Ps 33:6,9

<sup>963</sup> The world did not recognize HIM as its Creator

<sup>964</sup> to carry His own Purpose out

<sup>965</sup> Those of His People, His Bride, His wife

<sup>966</sup> They did not recognize as such.

“But as many as HIM, lekabel (receive Him)<sup>967</sup> pnei Mashiach<sup>968</sup> (as Mashiach) to them **HE** gave the tokef (authority) to become in fact yeladim haElohim”

“**HE** Gave this tokef to the ones whose being born was not by the agency of natural descent<sup>969</sup>, nor by the ratzon (will) of basar<sup>970</sup> (fallen human nature), nor by the ratzon of a geve<sup>971</sup> (male)--rather, to the ones born of Elohim<sup>972</sup>” Yochanan 3:3,7

The fact of non-recognition of the True Mashiach, Husband, Maker and Savior by the People of Israel concurs with the serious things happening among them at that time, as predicted in the verses of Isaiah that we have just read over; such as transgressions, sins, profanity and infiltration into the priesthood of “the "sapient beings" or the snake that is, the fallen angels, who had gotten the highest position as high priests and ***nasiim*** (princes, rulers, exalted rulers) of the Sanhedrin inside their own house, that is, the Temple.

The influence of the empire that dominated Israel at that time, the diversion from the torah and life of holiness along with the disputes between different groups of dissimilar interests in which was divided the People, led among other things to the temple to be ceased as "Their House" of prayer and became then in a place of dealings and trading which brought with ruin and despair over The People.

Possibly the absence of the Ark and the lack of sanctity of the priesthood and the Levites, lead to the collapse of the spiritual strength of Israel and brought serious consequences which resulted in the veil on the eyes of the people as on their leaders regarding to The Presence of the announced Mashiach.

All incidents conspired against the sanctity and eminence of the people of Israel, due to their hardness of heart, no nation on earth has been attacked by the adversary with such fury and persistence, with such destructive intention toward their Intimate,

---

<sup>967</sup> Those who did recognise HIM as their Creator, their Saviour, their Husband

<sup>968</sup> **YAHSHUAH**, that is **YAHWEH** Saves. Devarim 14:1

<sup>969</sup> but came out of His own nature

<sup>970</sup> nor of material form

<sup>971</sup> result of reason or human ability

<sup>972</sup> In order to become His Wife, of His own Nature, unmixed. For as Pure, **HE** do not accept His other half to be of another kind or nature. As being Unique and one of a kind, HE had to take that part out of Himself.

spiritual and affective Relationship on principles and values as The People of His core, His Chosen People; predestined to be His eternal Companion and with who **HE** Enjoys The Work of His Hands, His Beloved one, Israel.

A terrible fact which was predicted and shall be fulfilled, yet it happens as something inconsequential or random for most people is this, "His own People, The Core of His Mission, The main objective of His Performance and The Reason to be of His Divine Presence, do not recognize HIM, not only on that Unique and unrepeatable occasion, but even 2000 years after; and continues until this day"

From foregoing arose not only the perverse action of the being of lies and cruel assassin which has taken root in the minds of the most consecrated warriors of the spirit, who have done all with their "wise" reflections for interpreting the TORAH, less search the Greatest Gift of the Creator, His Mashiach, Whom they not only seek HIM, but also Have HIM present on every line of the TORAH supposed accurately known by them, yet they do not distinguish HIM, do not see HIM; and if they expand a little their seeing of hardened veil, they only contempt HIM by the power of their takanot or halachot of human prevention; thereby allowing the heathen religions of men such as Catholicism, Christianity or evangelical Protestantism and Islam, to profane HIM and trample HIM down with their own connotations and meanings and "putting HIM at the service" of their dark religious interests of satanic origin.

Moreover, it is also seen the great event of Mashiach YAHSHUAH for having a faithful and reliable remnant of loving and obedient people who recognize HIM and esteem HIM as their greatest and mighty Gift from the Almighty and Eternal Creator; the Giver of life and all that good that exist, their Beloved one.

This small remnant took that opportunity and by their emunah and spiritual life, their deeds and acts of submissiveness, along with their recognition of That unquestionable Divine Reality, they will be or are already the bridge and mediation for **HE** to supernaturally Manifest Himself by His Infinite and foolproof Love to those rebels and disobedient children. Complete Knowledge of the bad influence of their

enemy and avoiding his nefarious success on them, **HE** shall sprinkle them with the water of purification and shall remove that veil, that is, wickedness. **HE** will forget of all their sins and that personal relationship between The Beloved and His Beloved one shall remain eternal. The vast majority of unbelievers, fatuous, and "wise" will realize their error; and they will repent and repair their fault with the best expression of their spiritual aptitude and that will please to Mashiach; then, things of heaven and things of earth of Israel will be reconciled. Last, there will be a Feast at The Heavenly Court, as The Bride has found deep in her Spirit His Beloved Husband, His Mashiach.

#### 4. **HE** would be betrayed by a friend

"Yea, mine own ish shalom (familiar friend, close friend), in whom I trusted, which did eat of my lechem, hath lifted up his heel (i.e., deceitfully showed enmity) against Me" Tehillim 41:9

"For it was not an oyev (enemy) that reproached Me; then I could bear it; neither was it he that had sinah (hatred) for Me that did exalt himself against Me; then I could have hid Myself from him"

"But it was you, an enosh (a man) equally [valued with Myself], My aluf (intimate, friend), and me'yuda'i (deep acquaintance, familiar friend)"

"Together we took sweet sod (intimate conversation), and walked unto the Beis Elohim with the throng". Tehillim 55:12-14

"I do not speak about all<sup>973</sup> of you--I have da'as of whom I chose--But it is to fulfill the Kitvei Hakodesh (Holy Scriptures), Okhel Lakhemi<sup>974</sup> (the one eating my bread) Higdil Alai Akev<sup>975</sup> (he lifted up his heel against Me)" Yochanan 13:18...30

"But, in reply, **HE**<sup>976</sup> said, The one having dipped the hand into the bowl [Shemot 12:8] with me, this one is My betrayer". Matthew 26:21.23

Also see Lukas 22:21 - 24:25, and Acts 17:2, 3

Some keywords in these prophecies:

- In Whom HE trusted

---

<sup>973</sup> HE was speaking with His Talmidim (disciples)

<sup>974</sup> As the Tanak also states

<sup>975</sup> Betrayed Me

<sup>976</sup> YAHSHUAH said this to His disciples concerning their question about who would betray Him.

- Apparently Mine intimate
- My deep acquaintance, familiar friend
- Together we took sweet intimate conversation
- We walked unto the House of Elohim with the throng
- I have knowledge of whom I chose
- But it is to fulfill the Kitvei Hakodesh, THE TORAH
- The one eating my bread
- He lifted up his heel against Me
- The one having dipped the hand into the bowl.

In The Heart of YAHSHUAH, there is a serious connotation of sorrow by betrayal; and I wonder how it is possible for a man to pretend and to cause "presumably" to be betrayed by a close friend, with whom he has not only shared His Spiritual portion, but also his Secrets, his food and besides all these, that the events coincide with those prophecies announced many years before, as well as coincide with His own plans.

It fits into someone's mind to think that all this could happen at the same time with his other activities such as teaching, educating, and to undergo a rigorous test of scrutiny of scholars and erudites and keep steadfast His Followers? A humble Man, a son of a master of arts like a carpenter?

YAHSHUAH is reconigised as a Elevated Rabbi, A Prophet, A Great Knowledgeable of the TORAH and the Tanak, HE was at least a Tzadik and if that was so, why is HE not quoted by scholars, sages, in yeshivot? Will be that the mention in these prophecies which determine that he who would betray **HIM** and turned **HIM** in to the Gentiles would be one of his own family<sup>977</sup>, was not only referring to that occasion where HE was drove to the Sacrifice at the tree, but also it persists even up to this day; what is more that our spiritual blindness, our stubbornness in denying **HIM** as Mashiach of Israel along with the veil we set upon ourselves and Strengthened even more by The Creator, cause that HE The Creator, handed The Mashiach over to the Gentiles so that they be the ones who sacrifice **HIM**, also completely distorting all

---

<sup>977</sup> Israel



and relating The Creator with idolatrous figures that insult His Nature, His Purposes and His very Special Mashiach, to Place Him against His own people?

Is not The People of Israel who shares the Secrets of the Creator and His Purposes?

Are we not feed by the same plate, of The TORAH? Was it not placed and served for our spiritual development and nourishment?

Was it not given for His own family, His people and for His own in whom **HE** Has placed His faith?

In The People of Israel, the two houses that remained in eretz Israel have particular veil over this complex issue; on the other hand, the ten tribes scattered among the nations have received by their kidnapping of the Person of Mashiach, a being they called "Jesus" "The Messiah" an imitation of that Majestic Figure of The True Mashiach of Israel. However, in this last period these scattered tribes are completely in teshuvah<sup>978</sup>, they have received correction concerning His image and His Person and they have encountered HIM. **HE** Has take off the veil and they have asked for forgiveness for having disowned and Sacrificed HIM in such aleve and cruel way; nevertheless by rediscover Him in all His dimensions, they have Honored Him as that Extraordinary Gift that **HE** Himself Gave to them as His Beloved Spouse. Together these ten tribes will bring HIM as one of the many contributions and astounding blessings to their older brothers who are waiting for HIM in the Father's House<sup>979</sup>.

Why The Mashiach YAHSHUAH Is Jewish, Is Hebrew, Is not gentile.

##### 5. The Price for the betrayal shall be 30 pieces of silver

“And I said unto them, If you think tov, give me my sachar<sup>980</sup> (price); and if not, refrain. So they weighed out for my sachar (price) shloshim kesef (thirty pieces of silver)”. Zechariah 11:12

“And said, What are you willing to give me? And I will hand Him over to you. And they weighed out for him shloshim shikleis kesef (thirty pieces of silver)” “And from then

---

<sup>978</sup> Turning, return

<sup>979</sup> eretz Israel

<sup>980</sup> payment

on he was seeking an opportunity that he might hand Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach over” Mattiyahu 26:15, 16

This regrettable prophecy is definitely another manifestation of the incidence of the controversial and openly opposed proposal to the Mashiach Figure executed by His unwarranted enemy since the OLAM. Putting a price on the head of Elohim Himself of creation and strictly on the people of Israel is not only an insult, a mockery of His Majesty and Signiory, but an utter contempt for His Work and Authority.

And where the concept that Israel is His People and His Wife against this reprehensible act remains?

Is not it so despicable for our Creator as for His Beloved one, a so discourteous action? Maintaining the proportions, of course.

The prophecy was fulfilled and what was subsequently done with that extent, not distorts its meaning; it is quite easy to verify that it was not an item that a Person as YAHSHUAH Could manipulate. We have put forward this last argument adding one more argument against those of our people who say that YAHSHUAH was "Adjusted" to His own measurement or that HE was adapted to the existing prophecies since always, to be Recognized as the Mashiah of Israel.

Only is seeing the irony with which The Creator Himself Refers to what must be the fate of this "absurd" number of the 30 pieces of silver, to know the true intention of this sum in the terrible transaction of this high betrayal to the Greatest Gift that The Creator Himself Has given of The Figure of Himself to the People of Israel and to humankind.

“And **YAHWEH** said unto me, Throw it unto the yotzer<sup>981</sup> (potter); the magnificent price that I was priced of them<sup>982</sup>. So I took<sup>983</sup> the shloshim hakesef, and threw them to the yotzer (potter) in the Beis **YAHWEH**”. Zechariah 11:13

---

<sup>981</sup> The 30 pieces of silver

<sup>982</sup> How wonderful! Betraying The Elohim of Israel, by such a Pyrrhic amount, is not this a mockery?

<sup>983</sup> I, Zechariah

“Then when Yehudah, who had betrayed Mashiach, saw that YEHOSHUA Had been condemned, he felt remorse<sup>984</sup> and returned the sheloshim shikleï kesef (thirty pieces of silver) to the Rashei Hakohanim and the Zekenim”

“saying Chatati (I have sinned). I have betrayed dam naki (innocent blood). But they said, What is that to us? See to that yourself!

“And Yehudah threw the shikleï kesef (pieces of silver) into the Beis Hamikdash and departed<sup>985</sup>; and, having gone away, Yehudah hanged himself”.

“And the Rashei Hakohanim<sup>986</sup> took the shikleï kesef and said, It is asur (forbidden) to put these into the Beis Hamikdash otzar (treasury), vi-bahlt (since) it is blood money <sup>987</sup>”.

“And they took counsel together and they bought the Potter’s Field<sup>988</sup> as a beis hakevoros (cemetery) for zarim (foreigners)”.

“For this reason that field has been called the Sadeh HaDahm<sup>989</sup> (Field of Blood) to this day”.

“Then that which was spoken through Yirmeyah HaNavi was fulfilled, saying, And they took the Sheloshim Kasef (thirty pieces of silver), Hayekar (the price) of the one<sup>990</sup> whose price had been set by the<sup>991</sup> Bnei Yisrael”.

“And they gave them for the potters field as HaAdon directed” Mattiyahu 27:3-10

## 6. Evil people shall pierce His Hands and His Feet

---

<sup>984</sup> ¿?

<sup>985</sup> Some have said that Yehuda departed with regret, But then, how could an agent from the other seed feel repentant? Is that possible? Or it is just an acting performance which resulted in the own death of this son of the father of lies?

<sup>986</sup> These infiltrated leaders of the priests of the Temple were not from the House of Levii, but from the other seed, as Yehuda, the one who betrayed Him, was. We must remember that YAHSHUAH Himself identified them and exposed them by saying: “You are from the Av of you, Hasatan” Yn 8:44

<sup>987</sup> Sustaining even more their affront

<sup>988</sup> A cemetery for non jewish people, for foreigners

<sup>989</sup> of iniquity, of crime.

<sup>990</sup> It is such the veil upon the People of Israel, upon their scholars and erudites, that even though they honor the great prophet Yirmeyahu, they have disowned his allusion on the very Act of the Coming of the Mashiach of Israel. It is understandable then to think of the “veil” which this figure has; a “veil” that is gradually falling to The Mashiach’s Coming, when HE will Be honor by all of His People.

<sup>991</sup> The evil ones

“For kelavim (dogs) have surrounded me; the Adat Mere'im (congregation of evil men) have enclosed me; ka'aru yadai v'ragelai (they pierced my hands and my feet” Tehillim 22:16 (see Zech 12:10)

“You see My Hands and My Feet that I am Myself. Touch me and see<sup>992</sup>, because a ruach does not have basar and atzamot (bones) as you see Me having”. “And having said this, **HE** Showed them His Hands and His Feet<sup>993</sup>”. Lukas 24: 39,40.

Having His Hands and His Feet Pierced by those nails and being nailed on that tree as the harshest way to execute The Judgment of Death against HIM, as part of the morbid plan conceived by the adversary; was the Greatest Act of Love and Sacrifice of Purification fulfilled by our Mashiach. It was further evidence of the Extent and the Radical way that was reached for His people knew of **HIM**, of His purposes and His Infinite Love and Commitment to the Fullfillment of His Plans.

By proving as being man, HE had to receive the most awful insults and wounds on His very flesh up to the point of losing His own Life as victim and a Perfect Lamb without having any of His bones broken, was an extremely and irrefutable attestation. Could **HE** then have any control upon the anger and savageness of His tyrants thus by fulfilling their wicked and perverse instincts, and through that rite of implacable cruelty, they were even careful to not break any of His bones?

Similarly, so it happened in The Sacrifice of Pesach<sup>994</sup>, it was necessary after His Triumphal Resurrection and having overcome death and being Purified; that several witnesses touched His Body, His Hands and His Feet, so they verified that it was true that **HE** Himself actually was. There could be no doubt of His Human Condition, which all had seen hanging from the tree and by having witnessed His death and Burial, they now feel and see the certainty of His Resurrection. Since what this Sacrifice of Purification Did, was something totally opposite of that, the ones from the other seed wanted to cause<sup>995</sup> but their own spiritual death.

---

<sup>992</sup> See, how they were wounded and my flesh pierced.

<sup>993</sup> Wounded and pierced by the nails.

<sup>994</sup> Rehearsal of the death of the Lamb of Elohim, Mashiach, at the exodus from Egypt

<sup>995</sup> By executing Mashiach, they would have slain the immortal Creator and Master of Universe

Here, there is a "veil" extremely significant upon the spiritual and material eyes of them. The adversary believed that defeating the body, the Physical Figure of The Creator, he would be the death of **HE** Himself, nothing more contrary to reality and Purposes of **HE** Who Can all and Knows all. It was exactly the opposite. Therefore the adversary have suffered the hardest and final defeat in its existence of lies and death. **HE** Died, committed suicide, before the blind eyes of His courts and devotees and some incautious of the people of Israel, who by awkward and hard-hearted have not understand it until this day.

They who say no sense "That **HE** Was Not The Mashiach of Israel", because their Mashiach was or shall be, a king and invincible warrior and that one who "died" was a poor impostor or a prophet or a rabbi with pretensions of Mashiach or Son of the Father.

7. **HE** shall suffer Death<sup>996</sup> by execution<sup>997</sup>. Yet none of His bones shall be broken

"He keepeth shomer over all his bones; not one of them is broken" Tehillim 34:20

"Speak you unto kol Adat Yisrael, saying, In the tenth day of this month<sup>998</sup> they shall take to them every man<sup>999</sup> a seh (lamb), according to the bais avot, a seh for each bais"

"And if the household be too small for the seh (lamb), let him and his neighbor next unto his bais take according to the number of the nefashot (souls); every ish according to what he eats<sup>1000</sup> shall make up your count for the she"

"Your seh (lamb) shall be tamim (without blemish), a zachar (male) within its first year; you shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats"

---

<sup>996</sup> Sacrifice

<sup>997</sup> By propitiation, by substitution

<sup>998</sup> As had occurred with YAHSHUAH. Yeshayah 53:7

<sup>999</sup> Head of a family

<sup>1000</sup> The lamb shall redeem, purify that man and his family. It shall be sufficient to share with his neighbors, His word and His purification according to the spiritual need of everyone.

“And it will be with you for mishmeret (examination, checking for blemishes) up until the fourteenth day of the same month; and kol Kehal Adat Yisrael shall slaughter (shachat) it in the afternoon [before dark]”.

“And they shall take of the dahm, and strike it upon the two mezuzot (doorposts) and on the mashkof (lintel) of the batim (houses), wherein they shall eat it<sup>1001</sup>”.

“And they shall eat the basar in that night, roasted over eish<sup>1002</sup>, and matzot<sup>1003</sup>; and with maror they shall eat it”.

“Eat not of it raw, nor soaked or boiled in mayim, but roasted over eish; this includes its rosh with its legs, and with the inner parts<sup>1004</sup> thereof”.

“And you shall let nothing of it remain until the boker; and that which remained of it until the boker you shall burn with eish<sup>1005</sup>”.

“And thus shall you eat it; with your robe girded up<sup>1006</sup>, your sandals on your feet<sup>1007</sup>, and your walking staff in your yad<sup>1008</sup>; and you shall eat it with urgent haste<sup>1009</sup>; it is **YAHWEH**'s Pesach<sup>1010</sup>”. Shemot 12:3,11

The remarkable rehearsal of the Exodus from Egypt, from slavery, and the night of sacrifice of the lamb of Pesach, refers especially to the sacrifice of YAHSHUAH HaMashiach that is The Lamb of **YAHWEH** . In Such Sacrifice all has accomplished the Instructions that The Creator Himself Had Given concerning that Ceremony and

---

<sup>1001</sup> His shed blood for us, His People and His Purification on the third day shall cover the lintels and doorposts of our hearts; for death by sin, by yetzer hara or evil inclination shall not longer enter.

<sup>1002</sup> That it is not blood in it, and it be kosher See Yochanan 6:53-54 where Moshiach alludes to this verse and Isaiah 53:7

<sup>1003</sup> With nothing that leaven or modify our lives

<sup>1004</sup> **HE** Is the Complete Sacrifice, Pure, Santified and as such, **HE** must be Taken.

<sup>1005</sup> His whole Sacrifice must be passed through the fire of the sepulture of the three days and then The Purification in Heaven, until His Body has not human blood remained.

<sup>1006</sup> [i.e., pulled up and tucked in under the belt, for travel]. With determination, believing with all your strength, with no doubt.

<sup>1007</sup> Being ready, thus once purified and marked with Hid Blood in our hearts, be able to initiate our exodus from those things that slave us in this world of Egypt.

<sup>1008</sup> With authority, holding ourselves in The TORAH, which is our rod or staff

<sup>1009</sup> Without procrastination caused by our reasoning, behaviors, habits and fears

<sup>1010</sup> Pass over

final Prophetic Act for the first Redemption or Purification of the third day<sup>1011</sup>; therefore he who is impure, could no be His Wife.

The pagan religious world which appropriated The Hebrew Mashiach and turned into the Messiah Jesus, has been commissioned to unveil and proliferate his fame with all the distortions and transgressions towards the Torah and the Supreme Will of the Creator, even causing the world to believe that HE Had Replaced His People by those religions, which implies that HE was wrong in His Special Selection and Goes randomly seeking whom obeys Him since His own did not recognize Him, neither obey Him.

The opportunity for our People of Israel has come, now is the time to have our heart dispose and to listen to our ruach, and the Ruach HaKodesh of The Mashiach our Beloved One, Who Saves us, Restores us, with Who we shall rule for all eternity and in all creation. Is not possible that we continue as the ostrich sticking the head in a hole and not seeking His Truth. It is therefore impossible that with so much study, and with so many wise and holy men, we still theorize, speculate and hear wrong such a great spiritual reality.

How is it possible that if we Acknowledge **YAHSHUAH** as a very lofty Rabbi with abundantly Wisdom, if we know His Origin, if we see how millions of people following Him even though they are misrepresenting His Truth; we, His brethren who are trustees of The Real Truth, do not Revere Him with all the respect and devotion that we do to men who are less admirable than HIM?

After seeing so many evidences on His Personality, His Words and His Deeds, nevertheless we are persisting hard with locked hearts concerning His Spiritual

---

<sup>1011</sup> We must remember that purification by contact with death which caused sin (as Scriptures says that the wage of sin is death), is divided in two parts. The first part is the one perform on the third day, through immersion in the mikve and the second and definitive is that one on the seventh day. Doing the purification only on the 7<sup>th</sup> day does not work, neither if someone does the purification on the third day only; he still would remain unclean. Likewise, whoever does not accept the purification on The Mashiach YAHSHUAH and His Sacrifice on the tree, does not reconigse Him nor believe HE died as Mashiach, that he is not pure and therefore, when The Mashiach Manifest Himself for second time to Sprinkle with the clean water His People taking off their impurities, this sprinling shall not have its effect on him. On the other hand, whoever believed on the first Purification, executed by The Mashiach but for any reason, as for example rejection of The Jewish People or of that HE is coming to Jerusalem to Redeem His People, he shall not remain pure either, which is in common language, be saved.

Identity and His Mission, while HE Has demonstrated by His own Sacrifice and Resurrection that there is no other Jewish having so much recognition around the world and for so long than HE; that His fame rather than decline over the years, centuries and times, is increasing. Is not that an enough reason for us to dedicate our Study on Him and cleanse and rescue His Genuine Image of Jewish Mashiach?

There is only one reason for such cruelty and foolishness in our privileged hearts, that is the veil.

The veil who someone unholy has put on our spiritual eyes and which once accepted by us, The Creator Himself Has fortified more and more, as a result of our disobedience and disruption with HIM and the TORAH.

Veil that finally now, in this returning of the ten tribes and with few years left to complete the last days, it is gradually being removed by His infinite Compassion and Love for us.

“Gradually”, is a way of saying it; since it will grow exponentially as a devastating wave, as a powerful hurricane, as the light of sun when it rises in the morning; as our people will grow in the fulfillment of their Return to the old paths of our Father, to Israel, to the true emunah.

This will be our exceptional truth, that of the Great Assembly as it was before, so it will be now; therefore, let us to be prepare, is very close.

#### 8. Others shall cast lots for His Garments

“They divide up my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast goral (lots)”  
Tehillim 22:18

“When they had hanged Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach on HAETZ, they divided up Mashiach’s garments among themselves, casting lots” Mattiyahu 27:35

“Therefore the chaiyalim (soldiers), when they hanged<sup>1012</sup> Rebbe, YAHSHUAH Melech HaMashiach on HaEtz, took His garments<sup>1013</sup> and divided them<sup>1014</sup> into

---

<sup>1012</sup> Sacrificed

<sup>1013</sup> Implying that HE was left naked, and in shame

<sup>1014</sup> They were folded in four parts



arba'ah (four) parts, to each chaiyal (soldier) a part. They also took His kesones. Now the kesones was seamless, woven from the top in one piece<sup>1015</sup>.

“Therefore, they said to one another, Let us not tear it but let us cast lots for it to see whose it will be. They did this in order that the Kitvei Hakodesh might be fulfilled, that which says, Yechalku Vegadai Lahem V'al Levushi Yapilu Goral (They divide my garments among them and for my clothing they cast lots). Therefore the chaiyalim did these things” Yochanan 19:23, 24

I wonder again, What influence could have YAHSHUAH if HE Were not Elohim Himself, upon the will and destiny of His executioners at the time of His Sacrifice, when being Nailed to the tree in a detail seemingly worthless, the four soldiers had resolved what to do with His Garments, particularly with the robe they put on Him to make Him appear as a King among the mockings?

Then why to persist in ignoring Him as the Mashiach, Elohim Himself Made flesh?

It was fulfilled as it was mentioned in the psalm, and as The Father wanted to be and that was a witness of the prophecy. However we want to uncover what is it symbolically representing with this Incident, as through a mockery was done a derision on YAHSHUAH exhibiting Him as King<sup>1016</sup> of Israel and of the whole world.

YAHSHUAH HaMashiach, King of the Jews, as HE Is recognize by the very Pontius Pilate who prosecuted Him by saying repeatedly:

“Are you HaMelech HaYehudim?” Yochanan 18:33

“So you are a Melech (King)?” Yochanan 18:37

“Do you want, therefore, that I release to you the Melech HaYehudim?” Yochanan 18:39

“...and they were saying, Hail! You Melech HaYehudim! And they were repeatedly striking Him in the face” Yochanan 19:3

“Therefore, Pilate says to Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach, To me you do not speak? Do you not have da'as that I have samchut (authority) to free you and I have samchut (authority) to hang you on HaEtz?”

---

<sup>1015</sup> Indicating that it was high quality and costly (Vayikra 16:4; Tehillim110:4)

<sup>1016</sup> Which was true and still remains as such

“In reply, Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach answered him, You do not have samchut (authority) against me at all, except it had been given to you from above<sup>1017</sup>; therefore, the avon is gadol, is even greater, the avon of the one having handed Me over<sup>1018</sup> to you” Yochanan 19:10,11

“Now Erev Pesach was<sup>1019</sup> fast approaching, the sha'ah (hour, time) being about the shishit (the sixth hour, about noon), and Pilate says to those of Yehudah<sup>1020</sup>, Hinei your Melech!”

“Therefore, these cried out<sup>1021</sup>, Away, away, hang him on HaEtz! Pilate says to them, Shall I hang on HaEtz your Melech? In reply, the Kohen Gadol<sup>1022</sup> said, We do not have a Melech except Caesar”. Yochanan 19:14,15

Among men, others have played fates with The Garments of Holiness of Mashiach YAHSHUAH, with His Kindness, His Love, His Power and Mercy. Everyone has thrown all their own fates, they have not Respected Him as King of Israel that **HE** Is: They believe in their own "Heavenly SchoolTeaching", in their "Infallible Voice" and "Authority" and have forgotten the original reason for the existence of Mashiach and His Divine Reason to Appear before humanity first, for that reason they have despised HIM as their Spouse and King; moreover, they have erected a greek and roman parody and covered HIM with insults such a giving Him a false name, disobedience at their own sense and will, and final they have made of their Worship and Praise an instrument of chastisement from the adversary.

Is it not bizarre that those who say to love Him, read Scripture, speak of His Life, Works and Wonders, the very same make every effort to do exactly the opposite of what **HE** Has expressed with such clearness, which is His own Will or the Father's, which Is the same? If His People mostly have a veil concerning HIM, then the

---

<sup>1017</sup> Of Myself

<sup>1018</sup> The adversary, his children, those of the serpent, the priests

<sup>1019</sup> In that moment (i.e., with Erev Pesach coming at sundown),

<sup>1020</sup> Standing before **HIM**, in the praetorium

<sup>1021</sup> Moved and manipulated by priests

<sup>1022</sup> The Nasi or high priest and the most prominents of the temple, infiltrated priests from the other seed, corrupts, who were not of the tribe of Levi, and who had bought position with money.

nations<sup>1023</sup> are blinded by the deception of the adversary and by their own arrogance and ignorance.

At that time **YAHSHUAH** fulfilled, even better, were His executioners who fulfilled this prophecy; furthermore, they are still fulfilling it as foolish and shameless people; and the worst of it, is that among their lines of devotees, many of the children of Israel who were scattered by their foolish heart are kidnapped.

The world will know very soon that The purple robe was Real and that His Garments were Beautiful. HE would share them with His legitimate Wife and Queen, His People, who have accepted Him, love Him and obey Him with all their strength because besides **HE** Is their Mashiach.

#### 9. **HE Shall Be Buried among the rich man**

“And **HE** Made His kever<sup>1024</sup> (grave) with the resha'im, and with the oisher (rich man; bemotayv (in his deaths, intensive plural should be translated singular, death); because He had done no chamas (violence), neither was any mirmah (deceit) in His mouth”. Yeshayah 53:9

“And when it was erev<sup>1025</sup>, there came an oisher (rich man) from Ramatayim named Yosef<sup>1026</sup> who himself had also become a talmid of Rebbe **YAHSHUAH**, Melech HaMashiach”.

“This man went to Pilate and asked for the gufat YAHSHUAH. Then Pilate ordered it<sup>1027</sup> to be given over to Yosef”.

“And Yosef took the gufat YAHSHUAH, and wrapped it in the tachrichim”,

---

<sup>1023</sup> Pagan religions

<sup>1024</sup> HE was sacrificed among two criminals, supposedly He would be Buried with them.

<sup>1025</sup> Late afternoon, before the Shabbat of Pesach

<sup>1026</sup> Joseph

<sup>1027</sup> To give Him Burial. [TEHILLIM 16:9- 10]

“and laid it in Yosef’s own new kever, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a large stone<sup>1028</sup> against the entrance of the kever (tomb) and went away”.

Mattiyahu 27:57, 60

Just as His life elapsed among the poor, but did not elude Sharing with the rich and powerful, likewise His Death was also among those who strayed have inflicted The Law<sup>1029</sup>. **HE** was supposed to be buried with the humble, but one of the illustrious of the temple who had followed Him and observed His Teachings wanted His Teacher to rest in His own grave and once requested from the authority to be given of His body, he put It on his property. Both His Sacrifice and the place where He was Crucified, which we have seen in the chapter on the red cows of purification, as His Burial, were both on the Mount of Olives and not on "Gulgolta" and on "the Garden's Tomb" as it has been falsely mentioned for hundreds of years; for it was necessary that all prophecies were fulfilled and Secrets as the Ark of the Covenant and His Second Coming were also protected, so that, the place of His sepulcher was also the place where several kings of Israel were buried, as it corresponded.

#### 10. **Elohim shall Resurrect HIM**

“For You wilt not abandon my nefesh in Sheol; neither wilt You allow Your Chasid to see shachat (corruption, the pit, the grave, the abyss of corruption”. Tehillim 16:10

"Therefore, being a Navi and having da'as that with a shevu'ah (an oath) Elohim swore to him that from his loins his zera would sit upon His KISSE... [Tehillim 132:11; Shmuel Bais 7:12-13]"

"Foreseeing this, David Hamelech spoke about the Techiyas HaMoshiach: neither was he "abandoned to destruction nor did his Basar see corruption." [Bereshit 47:18; Iyov 19:25-27; Yeshayah 53:11]

"This YAHSHUAH in fact Elohim Made to stand up alive again, of which we all are Edim (martyr witnesses unto mavet al Kiddush Elohim”).

"Having been exalted to the right hand of Elohim and having received the havtachah of the Ruach Hakodesh from [Elohim] HaAv, Mashiach poured out this which you also see and hear.

---

<sup>1028</sup> Covered

<sup>1029</sup> One of them repented and YAHSHUAH Forgave him and gave him the promise to be with HIM in the eternal Glory that very afternoon.

"For David Hamelech did not ascend into Shomayim, but he says, "HaAdon says to Adoni<sup>1030</sup>, Shev Limin ("sit down at my right hand")

"Until I make Oyvecha ("your enemies") your footstool."

"Therefore, assuredly let Klal Yisrael have da'as that this YAHSHUAH, Whom you made talui al HaEtz (being hanged on the Tree), this one Elohim Has made both Adoneinu and Rabbeinu, Melech HaMashiach<sup>1031</sup>." Gevurot Meyruach Hakodesh 2:30,36

If **HE** Had would not risen on the third day our emunah would be vain, for by that **YAHSHUAH** is also the first of the resurrection; also was necessary so that **HE** could fulfill the second part of the Purification, that is, the seventh day, otherwise the purification procedure by contamination would have been incomplete.

Some say that it was not **HE** Who resurrected Himself, for Scripture says **YAHWEH** Elohim Was Who did it as if they were the same person, and basing this argument on the alleged violation of idolatry to The Echad, which means this spiritual Fact. However, they deny all the verses on which Mashiach Himself assures that they indeed are, as well other verses in which is Elohim Himself, the Master, Creator and Savior, Who with absolute sovereignty and majesty asserts it.

#### More Key Data:

YAHSHUAH not only fulfilled those prophecies through His short sojourn in Eretz Israel, but **HE** was also a Person Who by His Anointing, Mission and His own Nature Being Himself The Creator of all, astonished the entire universe with His Works, Sayings and Spiritual Power. No one else ever did the things that This Man perform, no one ever had more love and mercy towards man, His People and The Divine Cause than **HE**.

As you have seen and read dear readers through these modest pages in this simple document, there are more scriptural references, transcripts of the TORAH, the Haftarah and Brit Hadashah than any personal contribution or comment. It has just

---

<sup>1030</sup> My Adon

<sup>1031</sup> anointed

been written what was formerly written and has been revealed by **HIM** by His very Special Deference and Excessive Love for this servant and for all of you, who have received Him. Blessed and Exalted Be **HE** for all eternity. In next chapter I will make an explanation of the most significant and most wonderful of the Events of His Life.

## CHAPTER 18

### STORIES ON MASHIACH FROM THE SPIRIT

So many wonderful and powerful things that were anticipated through the mouth and the spirits of the prophets and Elohim's major instruments in His holy Texts regarding Who HE should be, what HE would do and what it would happen with His Figure and Divine and Human Existence as Hebrew Mashiach, a Jewish, in Israel and for all creation.

In **HIM** was poured The Creator's beauty, His Generous and Prodigious Image, His Purpose and Grace by The Creator Himself.

How doubting the utmost Role that the Anointed of the Father, His Most Powerful Instrument would play in all creation and especially in the Beloved People, I'Olamim. Omein, in other that His Own Glory were Recognized by all created beings?

Therefore, we will never be tire of speaking on the time when His People, His Beloved one, His Wife begins to prepare her privileged heart on a large scale, to recognize His Mashiach **YAHSHUAH** and follow HIM, once they have gotten Him back for us, according to His Holy Will,; **HE** who for so long we have ignored and by whom we have such prevention or spiritual, historical and material ignorance.

Does the discernment and the ability to study, to seek Truth was hidden from the People of the Book? In Who were Deposited Sovereignly and Wonderfully Scriptures at Sinai?

Was hidden Wisdom from the eyes of tzaddikim of Israel, who could not discover and enjoy Their Spouse even they are living The TORAH?

What did happen to the teshuvah of His people and their desire to please and obey The Elohei Olam, The Blessed One and receive and see His Blessings, and be participants of His Plans and Purposes?

These and other more questions need to be asked for seeing that there is an incredible "veil" along with a great hardness of heart among our teachers of the Torah and His People, The People who overflow the longings of the Master of creation, Who does not sleep and watch over Israel.

Let us see some verses from the Tanak that shows us clearly we have been lost for so long:

"Who hath believed our report? And to whom is the Zero'a YAHWEH [Yeshayah 52:10] revealed?

"For He shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a Shoshon (Root, Shoshon Yishai, Mashiach, Yeshayah 11:10) out of a dry ground; He has no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him<sup>1032</sup>".

"HE Is despised and chadal ishim (rejected by men); a Man of sorrows, and acquainted with suffering; and we hid as it were our faces from HIM; HE Was Despised, and we esteemed HIM not".

"Surely HE Had Borne our sufferings, and Nasah (carried, Vayikra 16:22) our sorrows; yet we did esteem HIM stricken, [i.e., like a leper is stricken] Smitten of Elohim, and Afflicted".

"But HE Was Pierced [Zecharyah 12:10, Tehillim 22:17] for our transgressions, HE Was Bruised mei'avonoteinu (for our iniquities); the musar (chastisement) that brought us shalom [Yeshayah 54:10] was upon HIM [Mashiach]; and at the cost of His (Mashiach's) chaburah (stripes, lacerations) we are healed".

"All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to His own derech (way; Prov 16:25); and YAHWEH Had Laid on HIM [Mashiach] the avon (iniquity, the guilt that separates from Elohim) of us all".

---

<sup>1032</sup> [Chaggai 2:7] The entire People expected The Splendor of a King with all His Human Magnificence, yet it was not the condition in which YAHSHUAH showed Himself.

“HE Was Oppressed, and HE Was Afflicted, yet HE Opened not His mouth; HE Is brought as a Seh (lamb; Shemot 12:3) to the slaughter, and as a Sheep before her shearers Is dumb, so HE Opened not His mouth”.

“HE Was Taken from prison and from judgment; and who of His generation declared? For HE Was cut off [Daniel 9:26; Vayikra 17:10] out of Eretz Chayyim [this refers to the death of Mashiach Ben David] mipesha ami (for the transgression of my people [Yisrael]) nega lamo (fell on HIM -Mashiach)”  
(we are warranted in saying the suffix is a singular, "him," not "them". Cf Gen 9:26-27; Deut 33:2; Isa 44:15)”.

“And HE made His kever (grave) with the resha'im, and with the oisher (rich man) bemotayv (in His deaths, intensive plural should be translated singular, death); because HE Had Done no chamas (violence), neither was any mirmah (deceit) in His mouth”.

“Yet it pleased YAHWEH to Bruise Him; HE Had put HIM to suffering; when YOU shall make His nefesh an asham offering for sin, HE (Mashiach) shall see zera [Psalm 16 and Yn 1:12], HE Shall Prolong His yamim (days) and the chefetz (pleasure, Will of) YAHWEH Shall Prosper in His [Mashiach's] hand”. “HE [YAHWEH] Shall See of the travail of His [Mashiach's] nefesh, and Shall Be Satisfied; by knowledge of Him [Mashiach] shall Tzadik Avdi ["My Righteous Servant," Mashiach, Zecharyah 3:8, Yirmeyah 23:5; Zecharyah 6:11-12, Ezra 3:8 Yehoshua, Yeshua shmo] justify many (Ro 5:1); for HE [Mashiach] Shall Bear their avon (iniquities)”.

Therefore will I Divide Him a portion with the great, and HE Shall Divide the spoil with the strong; because HE Has Poured out His Nefesh unto mavet (death); and HE Was Numbered with the transgressors; and HE Nasah (carried, like the Yom Kippur scapegoat. Vayikra 16:22) the sin of many, and made intercession (did the work of a mafgi'a, intercessor) for the transgressors”. Yeshayah 53 1,12

The prophet also mentioned other aspects concerning Mashiach's Prophecy:



“Here is Avdi [Mashiach, see Zech 3:8; Isa 52:13], Whom I uphold; Mine Bachir (Elect One, Chosen One), in Whom My Nefesh delighteth; I Have put My Ruach [Hakodesh] upon Him; **HE**<sup>1033</sup> [Mashiach] Shall Bring forth Mishpat to the Goyim”.

“**HE** [Mashiach] Shall not Cry out, nor Lift up His Kol (voice), nor cause it to be heard in the street”.

“A bruised reed shall **HE** [Mashiach] not break, and a smoking wick shall **HE** not quench; **HE** Shall Bring forth mishpat according to emes”.

“**HE** [Mashiach] Shall not fail nor be discouraged, till **HE** Establish mishpat ba'aretz; and the iyim shall wait for His (Mashiach's) Torah [1C 9:21]”.

“Thus saith HaEL **YAHWEH**, Boreh HaShomayim, and the One stretching them out; **HE** that Spread out ha'aretz, and that which cometh out of it as produce; **HE** that Giveth neshamah (soul) unto HaAm upon it, and ruach to them that walk thereon [1Th 5:23]”:

“I **YAHWEH** Have Called You in tzedek, and Will Take hold of Your yad, and will keep You, and Give You [Mashiach] for a Brit (Covenant, Mt 26:28) of the Am (People), for an Ohr Goyim”

“To Open the einayim ivrot (blind eyes), to Bring out the captives from confinement, and them that sit in choshech out of the bais keleh (dungeon, prison)”.

“I AM **YAHWEH** יהוה; that is SHMI (My NAME); and My Kavod will I not Give to another, neither My Tehillah (praise) to pesilim ((idols, images, molten images, stone quarries)”. “Hinei, the rishonot (former things) are come to pass, and chadashot (new things) Do I Declare; before titzmachnah (they spring forth; Tzemach) I Tell you of them” Yeshayah 42:1,9

What such the way Our Creator and Master of the universe Identified HIMSELF with His Mashiach **YAHSHUAH**?, Revealing with all His Signification and Reality, that, **YAHWEH** and **YAHSHUAH** The Mashiach Are One Itself; for there is but One Savior, One only Redeemer, One only Deliverer and One only Who Purifies Israel.

Yeshayah emphasizes by his revelation that once **HE**, The Maker and Creator of All, Speaks, Is also The Savior Doing it; The One Who Came Anointed and Empowered with all of His Qualities, Potentials, Endowments and all His Attributes. Indeed is His

---

<sup>1033</sup> **YAHSHUAH**

Physical and Human Image that Acts so that by deciphering That code, Man knows and subjects himself to His Sovereign Will.

Who is man for arguing His Method and His sovereignty and disown that His Echad can be manifest as HE Desires and not as man reasons? or thinks he can see Him with his flesh, for more holy it were?

The Role of Mashiach in Scriptures is to Save the People, His People. What Does The Creator Say to His prophet? HE Says to Him, HE is The Savior and out of HIM there is no Salvation. So what does it happen? Is there a contradiction in Scriptures? No there is not, just A code which is deciphered only by those who exercise The spirit, The Ruach HaKodesh.

Note what Yeshayah says, inspired by HIM.

“But now thus said YAHWEH that Created you, O Ya’akov, And HE that Formed you, O Yisrael, Fear not; for I Have Redeemed you, I Have Called you by your shem; you are Mine<sup>1034</sup>”.

“When thou passest through the mayim<sup>1035</sup>, I Will Be with you; and through the neharot, they shall not overflow you: when you walkest through the eish, you shall not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon you”.

“For I AM YAHWEH Eloheicha, the Kadosh Yisrael<sup>1036</sup>, your Moshi’a (Savior): I Gave Mitzrayim for you kofer (ransom), Kush and Seva in your place”.

“Since you wast precious in My sight, you have been honored, and I Have Loved you: therefore will I Give adam [see Isaiah 53:8] in exchange for you, and people in exchange for your nefesh”.

“Fear not; for I AM with you: I will Bring your zera from the mizrach (east), and Gather you from the ma’arav (west)” Yeshayah 43:1,5

---

<sup>1034</sup> Here is refering to the departure from the slavery and the Death of Mashiach

<sup>1035</sup> By troubles and difficulties

<sup>1036</sup> Separated for Israel

As the prophet points out, **HE** Reiterates again that **HE** Is Giving more opportunities to His people, to change their attitude and recognize that The Echad Is and remains being One Alone, and by accepting YAHSHUAH, The Echad is not being violated but rather affirmed.

Let us read some more in Yeshayah, His prophetic instrument:

“Thus said **YAHWEH**, The toil of Mitzrayim, and merchandise of Kush and of the Seva'im (Sabeans, those from Seba in Arabia), men of tall stature, shall come over unto you, and they shall be yours: they shall come after you; in chains they shall come over, and they shall cast themselves down unto you, they shall make supplication unto you, saying, Surely El (Elohim) is with you; and there is none other, no other Elohim”.

“Verily You are El (Elohim) that hides Yourself, O Elohei Yisrael, Moshi'a (Savior)”<sup>1037</sup>.

“They shall be put to shame, and also confounded, all of them; they shall go to confusion together that are charashei tzirim<sup>1038</sup> (crafters of images, idols)”.

“But Yisrael shall be saved in **YAHWEH** with a Teshuat<sup>1039</sup> Olamim (an everlasting salvation); you shall not be ashamed nor confounded ad olemei ad (for all eternity)”.

“For thus said **YAHWEH** Borei HaShomayim Hu HaElohim Yotzer ha'aretz and its Maker; **HE** Had established it, **HE** Created it not tohu (chaos), **HE** Formed it to be inhabited; I AM **YAHWEH**; and there is no other<sup>1040</sup> [Elohim]”. Yeshayah 45: 14,18

In these last days as in old times, some people prefer diverse practices not pleasant to The Creator and Blessed One, as a substitute of the Explicit and Simple but Powerful Will of our Master and Savior, The Elohim and King of Israel, **YAHWEH** Is His Name, Blessed Be forever.

---

<sup>1037</sup> It is referring to YAHSHUAH as **HE** Himself. Is it describing the Act of Salvation of One apart from Another?

<sup>1038</sup> It refers to the pureness when The Mashiach Comes, particularly in Yerushalaim and in the rest of His land, Israel; once **HE** Destroys idolaters from all nations and religions.

<sup>1039</sup> YAHSHUAH

<sup>1040</sup> The assertion and reiteration that **HE** Is, that **HE** Is also The Savior, and there is no other, is it not enough for a pure and unselfconscious heart, willing to the Truth?

Human science, futurology, esotericism, prophecy, false wisdom, false prophecy, and merely human interpretation; furthermore, abuse of eschatology, theology, and Biblical exegesis based on what people believe and the practice of religion of Greece and Rome with its doctrines of men are some of these practices; proof of that, are the writers and precursors of "spiritual" ascensions who based on readings of calendars, codes, ancient secrets, and assumed dynasties of illuminated with "divine" powers assert that they are beings of light.

There is a proliferation of those who speak of techniques on spiritual growth and transcendental self-improvement. Those who speak of and control the language of the prosperity and of the heavenly messengers or angels with their protected powers. The more things come forth offered to man, ignorant of the TORAH, of The Divine Scriptures, and of The Will of the Blessed One, the worse the world gets.

There is more violence, more corruption, more hunger more despair, more homosexuality and satanism; families are not constituted formally nor spiritually and if they are, very easily they get dissolve. Parents rape their children, the children abuse and murder their parents. Drugs, alcohol, pornography, pedophilia, terrorism, own justice, oppressors and despots, vanity and hedonism, and vulgarity and rudeness have increased. Kidnapping, adultery and promiscuity, stealing, lies and deceit, ostentation and lackness of charity and compassion, all the preceding and even more just because of not obeying The TORAH.

If all of the above is happening in the world and we all suffer it, what could we say about it and what responsibility do we, The Bnei Israel have, while we do so and with the exacerbation of being custodians of His Will, His Purpose and His TORAH since Sinai.

I am not a judging or condemning My People for their excesses or omissions for their transgressions or faults, but as an accountable member of my Hebrew and Israeli emunah now in teshuvah and particularly in these last days before the end of times, is my duty to express what I see and feel as well the things I know The Creator requires of those of Him. Among those things is the recognition and acknowledgment

that The Mashiach Is YAHSHUAH, that HE Is Hebrew, not gentile, that HE already Came to Purify and Redeem His People, that HE Gave His Life for us and that HE Is about to Come for second time, as it is told by Scriptures and the prophets; all of this, in order for HE to Act His Total Redemption and Purification of the People, His Beloved Wife; to Be Crowned as King of the universe, to Consummate His Wedding with His Beloved Israel and to Govern forever and for all creation.

To sustain this recognition let us see some similarities, parallels, or rehearsals, by the hand of the prophet and savior of Israel, the greatest in Israel after **HE**, our Moshe avinu<sup>1041</sup>.

I bring up again that we need to open our hearts humbly so that Be The Spirit, The One Who Speaks and not our human reason; thus we may receive that call, the sounding of the shofar, to get back into our temple where only the Voice of the Ruach HaKodesh is heard, and by intimate Communion with HIM, we uncover that, which for some reasons it had been mislaid to us several hundred years ago.

---

<sup>1041</sup> Some of these concepts and texts are taking from the parasha "Shoftim" by S.K. Blad  
229

## CHAPTER 19

### ANALOGY BETWEEN MOSHEH AND YAHSHUAH HAMASHIACH

Consider next parallel, let us pray and open our minds:

Moshe Avinu is no doubt a "representation" or "a type" of The Mashiach of Israel, for his origin and his life; and above all for being a powerful instrument of Redemption, of Liberation of the slavery of His People, of Purification, of compliance of the Wedding engagement and the entrance into the Promised Land for the Chosen and separated People; the Blessed and Beloved Israel.

MOSHE AVINU	YAHSHUAH HAMASHIACH
1. <u>He was born in a situation of danger and had to be hidden</u> : He was born in Egypt at a time reigning a pharaoh who did not know Yosef, nor what Yosef, by the Will of the Blessed Be, did for the Egyptian people. Seeing threatened his sovereignty due to the growth of the Israelites, this pharaoh ordered to murder all the male children who were born of the Jewish people and to cast them into the river. Shemot 1:22 and 2:30.	1. <u>The Mashiach YAHSHUAH Was Born at the time King Herod was afraid of a Jew King were born and take his position</u> : YAHSHUAH Was born in Bet - Lechem in Yehudah, HE Was descendant of David and Have come as Savior, Redeemer and King of Israel. A group of wise men from the east guided by a star appeared to Herod and asked him for The Birth, which forewarned Herod who ordered to murder all the male children born in those days. Mattiyahu 2:13,18

Both were born with a Purpose, Set free the People of Israel from slavery; a physical slavery by taking the People out of Egypt, and another spiritual, by taking it out of the bondage of sin. The two were born in a state of giving away Their own Lives by the Will of the rulers of that time.	
2. <u>The Name Moshe Is a Mesianic Prophecy</u> : Once the daughter of Pharaoh found the child into the ark on the Nile waters, she name the baby, Moshe, meaning "Saved from the Waters"; he was saved from a certain death, which is a prophetic representation of Mashiach. Meyruach Kakodesh (Acts) 7:21 – Shemot 2:10 b.	2. <u>YAHSHUAH HaMashiach, Was Given Name YAHWEH - Salvation or YAHWEH Is Savior</u> : When the Heavenly Messenger Announces Miryam that she was pregnant by The Ruach HaKodesh, and that she would give birth to the One Who Shall Redeem and Save His People, she had to Name Him YAH – SHUAH, meaning that The Elohim Himself Shall Be among us. Mattiyahu 1:20, 23; Lukas 1:30, 38
In His Name was present for both of them, His Spiritual Condition and His Mission, Be Saved and Be Saviors. By the enforcement of their roles, both would astonish the People of Israel and the whole world.	
3. <u>Moshe did not grasp himself to his glory but tied to his People enslaved</u> : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Moshe was in the lineage of succession so he had to be the next pharaoh of Egypt, the most powerful kingdom of the earth.</li> <li>• As an adult, being king of several kingdoms reliant on Egypt, he identified himself with his People and with his Hebrew and Jewish emunáh. He dismissed both his earthly glory as another Egyptian god and Pharaoh as well the Egyptian pagan religion. Shemot 2:11<sup>a</sup>; Ma'Aminim Hameshichiyim (Hebrews) 11:24, 27</li> </ul>	3. <u>YAHSHUAH, Elohim and Creator Himself, and complete and Unique Master of the universe, and all that is in it; Did not Claimed for Glory but Identified Himself with His own, the Israelites and their emunah</u> . <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• YAHSHUAH Was and Is, The Selfsame King and Master of the Universe, The Very One Elohim of creation.</li> <li>• YAHSHUAH, Was, Is and Will Be, The Power, The Glory, The Life, The Majesty and all that is over for the Olam Haba. When <b>HE</b> Made Himself His Living Image as Man and Came to Dwell among us, HE did not Claimed these titles; HE just Died and Left Himself to Be Sacrificed and Abuse for Delivering His People. Yochanan 17:5; Matthyahu 17:2; Philippians 2:6,7</li> </ul>

Both came into the world because Their Mission Was to Be Great as Men. However, Moshe relinquish to his right of greatness and supremacy of human royalty, he was given. On the other hand, **YAHSHUAH** Made Himself Humble and Human without abandoning The Majesty and Sovereignty of His Divine Nature and in Both manifestations HE obey the commitment.

4. Moshe was rejected by his People when he first came to them:

Moshe once arrived to Egypt on Request of the Creator to speak to His People, they answered to him, "Who have made you as an authority and a judge over us?" (Herein we see what would occur to Mashiah in **His** first coming). It was not easy for Moshe to be recognized by the leaders and elders, The Creator Himself Was Who Managed to place Grace in their hearts as well the recognition of Moshe's spiritual authority. Shemot 2:14

4. YAHSHUAH Was rejected by His People when **HE** first Came:

Likewise, the first time YAHSHUAH Came to His Earth, those of Him, The People of Israel rejected Him. Although the Grace of The Creator Has Made Him to be Recognized by millions of people among nations, yet with a greek/roman name. His Followers have made Him appear as a gentile "messiah" and have abducted Him for their pagan religions. Mattiyahu 10:32, 39

5. Moshe returned to Israel after long time:

Although was a long period of absence, Moshe returned to his people, because his heart was with his family as with them; he did not feel allied to the culture of the people of his father in law, neither of his emunah. Moshe's heart was with the Israelites in Egypt and after 40 years of exile, he returned to deliver them. Shemot 2:23b; 3:10,22; 4:18, 31

5. YAHSHUAH will return to Israel for the second time, and HE will Be Recognized by all, HE will Be their King and Spouse eternally:

**HE** will Come after His sheep scattered among the nations are gathered, after sounding the Shofar at the four corners of the earth; and once we are all together in Israel, **HE** will Come to Be Crowned as King, as Husband and **HE** will Completely Restore His People who shall recognize absolutely and proclaim Him to all nations". Zechariah 9:9,17; 10:1,12; 13:7, 9



<p>6. <u>Moshe was sent to directly confront Pharaoh and destroy his magic power:</u> The commission given to Moshe by The Blessed One at the burning bush, was to "Deliver the People from slavery and destroy the Pharaoh," which occurred at that time. as <b>HE</b> Had Said, Shemot 3:10; 13:15; 14:26, 28</p>	<p>6. <u>YAHSHUAH HaMashiach Was Sent to destroy the works of Hasatan and his influence and dominion over His People:</u> The entire Ministry or Work of YAHSHUAH HaMashiach was Focused on that His people seen The Wonders of The Father for sustaining His Promises of spiritual freedom and prosperity for His People. It was necessary for Him to lost His Life, to Be Offered as a Sacrifice and so, <b>HE</b> Could Defeat death caused by the presence of sin in His children. When <b>HE</b> was Sacrificed, eternal life flourished and the old man died and ceased enslaving His People until today and OLAM. Romans 6:5, 23</p>
<p>7. <u>Moshe revealed to His People, The Name of The Blessed Be and Master of the Universe:</u> Whe Moshe was called upon to deliver His People from slavery, he wanted to know the name of his Elohim, for His People knew That Name and would require from Moshe to identify It as a sign of His entrust. The Blessed Be Replied: "...Thus shall you say unto the Bnei Yisrael, EH- HEH-YEH (I AM) <b>YAHWEH</b> Has Sent me unto you..., Elohei Avoteichem, Elohei Avraham, Elohei Yitzchak, and Elohei Ya'akov, Has Sent me unto you: this is Shemi l'olam, and this is My remembrance unto all generations". Shemot 3:14, 15</p>	<p>7. <u>One of the strongest reasons why HE Was sacrificed was for uttering The Name, <b>YAHWEH</b>:</u> The temple priests interrogate Him and <b>HE</b> Affirms that <b>HE</b> Is Son of <b>YAHWEH</b>, that <b>HE</b> shall Sit at His Right Hand when <b>HE</b> Comes from heaven, and that they will see Him with all His Power and Glory; in reply they say that it is blasphemy. Mattiyahu 26:64; Lukas 14:62; 22:69. <b>HE</b> never hid The Name of the Father, instead <b>HE</b> Came to Proclaim It, so everyone recognized It. <b>HE</b> Came to remind His people that was an obligation to do so, as <b>HE</b> Created all by His Name Kadosh.</p>

<p>8. <u>Moshe acted extraordinary miracles thus the Israelites, His People knew Who was Delivering them:</u></p> <p>Before The Mashiach Came, no man performed so many miracles and supernatural episodes and wonders than Moshe. <b>YAHWEH</b> Had given him Power to acted them so that His people and the nations knew that Elohim Had Performed them on earth through His messenger to deliver His people from slavery and the false religion of Egyptians. Shemot 4:5a</p>	<p>8. <u>YAHSHUAH Performed supernatural and extraordinary miracles and prodigies for His People and the world knew Who Had Sent Him and Who Delivered them:</u></p> <p>“If you believe not me, believe the works I Do”.</p> <p>The events, Healings, and The Power of His Word on the adversary, life and death, showed to those who followed and listened to Him, that these marvels were of such magnitude and irrefutable that people were surprised and paid attention, and really recognized Him as the Son of Man and Elohim Made Flesh. John 15:24</p>
<p>9. <u>Moshe spoke The Words of <b>YAHWEH</b>, because <b>YAHWEH</b> Himself put them in him.</u></p> <p>That The Creator Himself Made Moshe elohim on earth and put His Own Words for him to declare them, as it stated in the Torah and in all Scriptures, shows what kind of Power <b>HE</b> Placed on Moshe so he could achieve His Order and Will of rescuing His People and demonstrate Pharaoh, Egypt and the world that <b>HE</b> Was and <b>HE</b> Is the One and only Elohim over creation and there is no other. Shemot 4:16b</p>	<p>9. <u>YAHSHUAH Did not Speak but <b>YAHWEH</b>, The Father Put in YAHSHUAH’S Mouth the Words for Him to Speak them.</u></p> <p>Even if YAHSHUAH Had the very Command and Mission of Releasing His People from slavery of sin and take it out of the domain of the adversary, it is also truth, that unlike Moshe, His Commission required extreme Sacrifice. A Sacrifice that provided and were enough for Redeem and Purify their spirits, their souls and their bodies, and which could only Be Acted by <b>YAHWEH</b> Himself Made Flesh; that is why when HE Spoke, it Was <b>YAHWEH</b> Himself Who did so. Hebrews 1:1, 2; Mat. 5:17, 18</p>

<p>10. <u>Moshéh is called "elohim"</u></p> <p>Exodus 4:16 " You shall be to him instead of Elohim". Moshe is empowered by <b><u>YAHWEH</u></b> Himself, the Master of the Universe, for His people, Pharaoh and the whole world comprehend from Whom The Power Comes and that <b><u>HE</u></b> alone Is Who Puts and Removes kings on earth.</p> <p><b><u>HE</u></b> with Not selfishness whatsoever and completely trusting in His Servant Gives to Him everything He needs to make HIM look good, as that Servant was called to represent HIM.</p>	<p>10. <u>YAHSHUAH, is Elohim</u></p> <p>"Therefore, also Elohim exalted Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach, and Gave to Him HaShem above every name." Philippians 2:9</p> <p>"Kis'acha Elohim Olam" (Your throne, O Elohim, will endure for ever and ever,..." Hebrews 1:8</p> <p>"You search the Kitvei Hakodesh because you think in them you have Chayyei Olam. And those are the ones giving solemn edut (testimony) about Me". Yochanan 5:39</p> <p>What it is critical is this: "For if <u>you were having emunah in Moshe</u>, you would have had emunah in Me, for he himself wrote concerning Me". Yoch. 5:46 (Bereshit 3:15) ".</p>
---	--

I have heard and seen what my Orthodox brothers have said about Moshe along with the great knowledge and devotion that they have for him. Their so high appraisal and recognition for Moshe's humility, intimacy, friendship, obedience and power who gave witnessed of his life and works.

There is no prophet nor authority more devoted, more faithful and more powerful among men than Moshe<sup>1042</sup>. He is amid His people and the world<sup>1043</sup>, the highest and greatest of the instruments Used by **YAHWEH** Elohim. All that he said, every word, every gesture, and every episode are a subject of study and veneration, as it were Derived and Ordered by **HIM**. However, while Moshe is a "type", a "rehearsal" or "equivalent" of Mashiach YAHSHUAH; the "veil" acts again on the spiritual eyes of even the most skilled consecrated and sages of the People of Israel.

YAHSHUAH states the above with a tone of complaint and reproach, since **HE** as Elohim Who Is, Knows in all times the hearts of those of Him. **HE** Knows in "eternal

---

<sup>1042</sup> After YAHSHUAH HaMashiach

<sup>1043</sup> ibidem

present", the same time HE Wrote His Torah, Tanak and all Scriptures, that His People somehow hardened and manipulated by the adversary and also with the veil drawn over their eyes, would not recognize Him as His Mashiach, as His Savior and His Creator.

This book is not intended to "convert" or "replace", nor less displace The Creator's Times on this issue, but to regain the fervor for The Hebrew Mashiach, and provide a humble and diminute portion, so those who want to study and consult the Ruach HaKodesh on this great Truth, might have an encounter with the arguments that HE Have given to us to Discover Him by His One and Sovereign Will. HE and only HE, and no other than HE, Had for good to show to us that YAHSHUAH Who was born in Beit Lechem, resided most of His life in Nazareth, Who Came for His people, and Lived by them; Is Descendant of David and Have Given His Life to Redeem and forgive the sins of His People and Who Was Raised on the third day.

HE Is The Hebrew Mashiach of His Hebrew People, the people who at Mount Sinai, proclaimed before all nations "they would do and obey" the Will of The Creator, Whose Name Is יהוה, YAHWEH, Blessed Be for all eternity,.

That public determination of recognition and obedience of The People did not preclude Their Mashiach, but even so, they have rejected Him since His first Coming as Redeemer and Savior, up to this day. By concealing His Name and rejecting His Mashiach, they have allowed that nations or pagan religions which indeed publicly rejected Him at Sinai, had today misappropriated of Their Mashiach; and even worst, knowing that HE Is the Selfsame Person, had misinterpreted Him and also had changed The Name for a greek/roman one, which as they say it defines Him as "gentile"; with the pass of time and by tampering, they have placed Him as a shield to go against their own People in such regrettable events as the Crusades, Inquisition, even the persecutions perpetrated by those who claim to be the most "saintly" of their scholars or sages and foundation of their anti-Semitic doctrines. "

Nevertheless, as HE Is Able to Use the curses as blessings, was by this terrible circumstance that a large part of the children of Israel in the Diaspora, through the

scattering and in virtue of some others assimilated that is "abducted against their will" among these religions or doctrines, that they accepted The Mashiach<sup>1044</sup>; but now by hearing His Shofar they are walking out of them and returning to the Father's House by the old paths.

They are now rectifying The distorted image and purifying their religious practices and submitting them to His Spirit and to the Work of the Ruach HaKodesh; moreover they have discovered that YAHSHUAH<sup>1045</sup> Is The Mashiach of Israel and that HE will Come a second time to Be Crowned as King and Husband, to Take His Wife, the one who received The Ketubah at Mount Sinai; and HE will Go to Celebrate His Wedding and Consummate it, to Reign with her<sup>1046</sup> over all creation and for all eternity, in His Eternal Dwelling where HE Has His throne in Adamah, where is His Gan Eden.

We have served as humble instruments to attest that YAHSHUAH of Nazareth Is the Mashiach of Israel, and for Israel; moreover, to verify based only on the texts of the Torah, the Tanakh and the Brit Hadashah or Real Code after the signification at Sinai and from eternity<sup>1047</sup>, The Truth on Why Was The Mashiach Created, since when HE Was Created, What would Be His Mission and Primary Purpose, for whom and why of His Divine existence.

This analogy between Moshe and YAHSHUAH is a clear, concise, and irrefutable example of The Creator's Intentions in The Lives of both and what People They Were Chosen for, since before the foundation of the world.

It is true that along with The People of Israel, came out the representatives of all nations who hitherto had existed on earth and who had benefited from the "Deliverance" of the people; but it is also true, that those nations representing all the

---

<sup>1044</sup> As greek and roman messiah

<sup>1045</sup> Not Jesus

<sup>1046</sup> The People of Israel

<sup>1047</sup> By predestination, which is nothing else but the plain and simple fact that when The Creator Created all men, HE saw in the development and self-determination of their own existences, who would choose Him, follow Him, obey Him and love Him; and who would not and instead would take their own definition and way. HE, consequently separated those who chose Him and facilitated His Way for them and Blessed and Protected them; yet with infinite regret but great Mercy and Generosity, HE Gave to the other ones enough time and great Acts for them to rectify their ways, so they could be grafted or converted to His Way and to His People, in order to Fulfill His requirements and be able to have the same rights than those of Him.

nations of earth had rejected the generous offerings which YAHWEH, THE Elohim, Who brought them out of slavery in Egypt, Had Made to them in Compliance of His Word committed from creation. Those Offerings representing the difference between those of HIM and those who are not:

1. To accept Him as the One and only Elohim Who Was, Is and Will Be about creation.
2. By accepting Him, they would be His Unique People.
3. Being His Unique People, HE Would Give to them His Marriage Contract or Ketubah and with Him as His Wife they would Reign over all creation and for all eternity.
4. To achieve Those Commitments as His People, His Wife and Queen, they had to Receive A Manual of Instructions, The TORAH, which contained and contains His Will, His purposes, His Law and His entire Thoughts.

The moment nations did not accept any of His offerings, YAHWEH Elohim Was completely free from His Commitment to them; by their own will, nations played with their spiritual future away from His Plans and The Purpose HE Had for His creation; they did not longer belong to HIM and although HE by His Mercy Would continue Giving Opportunities to them, they, the nations, were now on their own.

In the other hand, the humblest People of all those present in there, The People of Israel, after hearing such Promises and Blessings, proclaimed in one voice: "NA'ASEH VENISHMA" (we will do and will obey<sup>1048</sup>). This expression and its approval and delight for it by YAHWEH Elohim, has divided the history of humankind into two: Those of Him and those who up to today have not wanted to be of Him

---

<sup>1048</sup> We do Accept. We will Obey and Will Do, Your Will.

## CHAPTER 20

### "BY THEIR FRUITS THEY ARE KNOWN"

“By their perot (fruits) you will have da’as of them. Surely grapes are not gathered from thorns nor figs from thistles, are they?”

“So every etz tov (good tree) produces pri tov (good fruit), but the etz nishchat (corrupt tree) produces pri rah (evil fruits)”

“An etz tov (good fruits) is not able to produce pri rah, nor is an etz nishchat able to produce pri tov”

“Kol etz (every tree) not producing pri tov is cut off and is thrown into HaEish (the Fire)” (Yeshayah 66:24; Daniel 12:2)”

“Therefore, by their perot (fruits) you shall have da’as of them”. Mattiyahu 7:16;20

We are going to elaborate a comparison as real as possible, since it is adapted to the texts of Scriptures, The Torah, Haftarah and Brit Hadashah or Real Code; this comparison is based on two trees which are apparently one alone: The Mashiach YAHSHUAH, The Hebrew for Jews; and Jesus the hebrew of 'birth', but Greek and Roman for the Gentiles.

This comparison it is not intended to displease or to offend anyone, neither to exclude or accuse none nation or doctrine, not at all; instead it is for bringing out what is obvious. Good sense and wisdom can not deny the religious reality and the spiritual observance of Scriptures by the followers of both of these characters which reveal what kind of tree are they.

In this comparison of trees on the Hebrew or Jewish aspect, it will be used the text of "The Humash HaMercaz and The Haftarot, translated and explained by Rabbi Meir Melamed Matzliah and edited by The Sephardic Educational Center in Jerusalem. On the other hand, the gentile portion is based on Spirit-Filled Life Bibles, King James version 1.960, Editorial Caribbean Miami Inc. USA.

I believe, with fear towards our Creator of course, that revelation do exists and that it is offered for everyone who surrendering his life and actions to the TORAH obeys His Commandments, Statutes, Decrees and Sabbot, believes in His Echad and lives His Divine Nature with humbleness and with obedience and love is in His Covenant.

I have lived among nations for 58 years of my 68, 40 of these years in the Catholic Church and 18 in the evangelical Christian church; and now I have been returning in teshuvah by the old paths to the House of My Father and My People Israel, since 9 years ago. I lived with intensity and passion all those journeys through the doctrines of men, which I preached believing they were true; that is the reason for today, I am grateful to HIM, for allowing me to know them, live them and walk out from them, with all knowledge and confidence of having reached the place where I belong to, with those of my own.

No hatred, rancor, or judgement is in my heart, just an aptitude to discern according to the experience, the true I was searching for, which at the end I found, in my heart of Yahudi; for is there, where HE with His Own Finger Has written it with no tampering, or interference of any man or any human institution, as Yirmeyahu the prophet said on Yirmeyahu 31:31, 36.



Blessed Be HE Who Has Had Mercy on me and my family.

Now with these clarifications, let us proceed as we have been doing by the aid of Ruach HaKodesh. The issues addressed in the table below, do not obey a particular order, or a scriptural or spiritual significance of any kind.

#### COMPARISON BETWEEN TWO TREES

WHAT YAHSHUAH HAMASHIAH DID & HIS FOLLOWERS , THE JEWISH OR HEBREW PEOPLE ARE DOING.	WHAT FOLLOWERS OF THE GREEK AND ROMAN MESSIAH JESUS OR JESUSCHRIST ARE DOING
1. They Believe <u>YAHWEH</u> יהוה and YAHSHUAH Are One Echad as Elohim and as Person with His Ruach HaKodesh	1. They Believe that their God and His Son and The Holy Spirit are three distinct persons, though they say are one only God.
2. YAHSHUAH Means <u>YAHWEH</u> Saves, <u>HE</u> Is our Salvation. <u>HE</u> Is Elohim Creator Himself Who Assumed Corporeal Figure as man and Came to Redeem His People.	2. Jesus is in Greek Iesouz, son of Zeus and also "hi horse"
3. Mashiach in Hebrew Means "anointed by the Father", with the entirety of His Attributes and Powers for Representing Him by Acts.	3. Messiah means "anointed with oil", someone who is expected for doing a job with suitability.

<p>4. YAHSHUAH The Mashiach is a Gift from the Father to the People of Israel:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• To Defeat the adversary</li> <li>• To Purify them on the third day</li> <li>• To Make of them new virgins creatures and take them as Wife, for <b>HE</b> is High Priest.</li> <li>• To Forgive their sins and transgressions.</li> <li>• To Prepare the Wedding and the Kingdom.</li> <li>• To Be Recognized as their King.</li> <li>• To Demonstrate His Infinite Love and Reconfirm His Covenants.</li> <li>• To Teach about humbleness and Lordship over all creation.</li> <li>• To Restore His People, and announce His Good News.</li> <li>• To Teach of obedience to the Torah, The Law and Haftarah.</li> <li>• To Show to us that <b>HE</b> Observed and lived all Feasts, The Shabbat and the Laws of food and purification.</li> <li>• To Show to us that <b>HE</b> Allowed and Offered Himself as Sacrifice of Replacement for His People and for those who convert to <b>HIM</b>, admitting Him as theirs.</li> <li>• To Show that <b>HE</b> Resurrected and remains Alive in the Spirit, in The Spark of the Creator and Dwells among us.</li> </ul>	<p>4. The Messiah Jesus came into the world to save all who believe in him and confess his name, for him:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• To Save the world from sin.</li> <li>• To Make of his followers, new creatures so they do not sin again.</li> <li>• To Be their savior by grace, since no longer works are needed for he and his blood are sufficient; therefore, they do not require but to regret every time they sin.</li> <li>• As he was rejected by his own people, he chose the church as his wife.</li> <li>• To Show that he achieved the TORAH and is no longer necessary for men to observe or obey It, as since him, the world is under grace.</li> <li>• To Show that he founded the apostolic church.</li> <li>• He changed the Day of The Creator for Sunday by transgressing Shabbat as proof.</li> <li>• He changed purification by baptism and gave authority to the church to change Feasts, foods, Commandments, times and Names.</li> <li>• He named one of his disciples, Peter as his successor on earth.</li> <li>• He established the Eucharist, the transubstantiation in communion and the signal under the bread and wine spices.</li> </ul>
--	---

<p>5. <b>HE</b> Made of Yerushalaim, His Holy City, a place where His eyes are laid and to where <b>HE</b> shall Return a second time. It is reading in Scriptures that in there is His Throne and there <b>HE</b> will Be Consecrated as King, then <b>HE</b> will take His Bride and for eternity <b>HE</b> shall Defeat the adversary. It will be there where <b>HE</b> shall Gather all of His people and nations will Recognize Him and will mourn. Though <b>HE</b> will Give opportunity to convert to Him, obey The TORAH and be grafted to His people, to those who rejected Him, rejected His people and His Commandments so that they become along with Israel, One only People.</p>	<p>5. Jesus set his throne in Rome where his vicar and princes are. His devotees say that all of his roads lead to Rome, and since they have replaced Israel and now are God's people, they presume that Rome and the Vatican are therefore, the new Israel, the new spiritual Jerusalem. Some of those followers believe that Jews or Israelites will convert to the Messiah Jesus and for that, they will be forgiven for having executed him and disobeyed him and only then these people will be add to the church to become one with them.</p>
<p>6. His devotees are the trustees of Law, The TORAH, Delivered by the Father at Sinai, Written in their hearts and minds, it is their DNA; for they were the only People who accepted HIM.</p>	<p>6. His followers say, some of them that law, The Torah was abolished or superseded. Others, that It is in force only for Jews, however for the church It was replaced by the grace of "The New Testament".</p>
<p>7. His Followers Recognize HIM as Husband, they have received in Sinai, The Marriage Contract or Ketubah, The Ten Words and preserve this physical Document into two stone tablets in the Ark of the Covenant or Testimony or Matrimonial Alliance</p>	<p>7. They believe that Jesus is the bridegroom, while they have rejected The Marriage Contract in Sinai and did not receive It, yet they transformed It into the ten commandments and have replaced the Commandments of the TORAH, with them.</p>
<p>8. Faithfully His followers observe the generations, times, customs, prophecy, language, emunah, The Covenants and Blessings which are in theTorah and Are His Will.</p>	<p>8. Generations, prophecy, customs, language, covenants and blessings are the historical aspect that concerns only to Jews; but then they have changed the times, instead of emunah they forced a greek faith, their own language, greek and Latin, and all or nearly all prophesy and establish new covenants which according to them is the new divine will.</p>

<p>9. YAHSHUAH Accomplished in HIM all Prophecies as Mashiach, <b>HE</b> Was Circumcised the eighth day of His birth. <b>HE</b> Was Presented at the temple at 40 days. <b>HE</b> Celebrated His Bar Mitzvah before the priests of the temple when <b>HE</b> Turned his 13, <b>HE</b> Studied at a Yeshiva and Was a well-known Rabbi. <b>HE</b> Practiced ritual purification as it is evidenced by His Immersion in The Jordan with His Cousin The Precursor. <b>HE</b> Was regularly invited to Read the Sefer TORAH and comment about It, in the synagogues. <b>HE</b> Used the Garment of prayer and tzitziyot (fringes). <b>HE</b> Attended to celebrations in the temple, first with His parents and brethren and then Alone.</p>	<p>9. By his obedience of the TORAH, Jesus revoked the obligation to continue complying It. Starting from him only circumcision in the heart is necessary, which is reached as his followers state when they receive him in their hearts as their savior. It is not clear when and why he presented in the temple. It is not mentioned that he had gotten his Bar Mitzvah. They have changed the ritual purification by baptism by immersion and named his cousin "John the Baptist." They are not aware, nor give any significance to the fact that <b>HE</b> Were a Renowned Rabbi, rather they define HIM as "preacher teacher"; even though they recognize that <b>HE</b> Attended to the synagogue and to the temple, they consider them as isolated events, not as His vocation or His commission.</p>
<p>10. <b>HE</b> Had a family, consisting of His Mother, His foster Father and His brothers and sisters and also other members of His family are known by way of Families of blood.</p>	<p>10. His family was his mother, who was always a virgin and had no other children but him, that is to say that his parents did not consummate their marriage. Also relatives are recognized to him by blood.</p>
<p>11. YAHSHUAH Was The Living TORAH, as such, <b>HE</b> Existed eternally as <b>HE</b> Was The Physical Manifestation of The Creator and Master of the universe. <b>HE</b> Was The Creator's Thought, Will, Purposes, Plans, Word, His Name or Testimony, His Justice, His Love, His Mercy and His Fullness.</p>	<p>11. According to his followers, Jesus was "the Word", nevertheless they do admit his divinity, he is seeing as the son of God and not as God himself; yet he is in whom the Father Has Given Attributes and some missions. Few recognize him as The Fullness of The Father and others believe that the verb is "the New Testament" and the grace.</p>

<p>12. The People of Israel are knowledgeable about that Mashiach Has entered into marriage, for <b>HE</b> Has already Delivered the Ketubah; thus, it is only needed that <b>HE</b> Comes for His Bride, Israel, Celebrates The Wedding and Takes her to Dwell with <b>HIM</b> in Intimacy, where <b>HE</b> shall Consummate His Bridal, as it is done in Jewish rites.</p>	<p>12. Followers of Jesus believe that he will come for the church as his wife, nevertheless they are gentiles; also they believe he will celebrate a ceremony of Christian or Catholic marriage, then he will consummate his marriage.</p>
<p>13. YAHSHUAH Is A Yahudi and can not get Married but with a Jewish bride.</p>	<p>13. According to what they say, Jesus was born in Israel, but despite being Jewish and having rejected to his people, he will marry them being Gentiles.</p>
<p>14. Yahshuah is High Priest of the Order of Malki-Tzedek and can not marry but with a virgin, hence <b>HE</b> Made of Israel, a New Creature, virgin again; since Israel had lost its virginity when committed adultery at Sinai with the calf, a false god.</p>	<p>14. Followers of Jesus do not contemplate the concept of a marriage with only a virgin, for it is in the Torah, and since they do not obey It, nor observe It, so it is a fact that does not concerned to them whatsoever; rather, they censure Israel for this fault against The Creator.</p>
<p>15. For Jews, The eternal Dwelling Place is in Adamah, also where the Gan Eden is, and The Wedding will be celebrated. Is in Adamah where is The New Yerushalem, the heavenly Mishkan, and His Throne, from where <b>HE</b> Will Rule the universe along with His Wife, for eternity.</p>	<p>15. The wedding of Jesus with the church will be on the clouds, somewhere in heaven, though they do not know exactly where his heavenly dwelling place, the temple and his heavenly throne are.</p>

<p>16. YAHSHUAH only taught TORAH, the prophets and patriarchs; <b>HE</b> never Said that <b>HE</b> would Act what his disciples or "evangelists" said, being that his disciples had not even written their Works and on them they would only narrate few years of His Life, Death and Resurrection, compiled in The Brit Chadashah.</p>	<p>16. Although Jesus declared in his preachings: "as the prophets said", "as it is in Scriptures", or "For had you believed Mose, you would have believed Me, for he wrote of Me". (John 5:46) he never spoke to his own name, but only made allusion to The Torah and Haftarah; however regardless this, Jesus' followers disown the TORAH and believe in the grace and that he only came by what happened after, in the Brit Chadashah or "New Testament"</p>
<p>17. Though a good percentage of the People of Israel, especially the Orthodox one have at present a veil over the Mashiach YAHSHUAH, they do know that the character of HIM when <b>HE</b> Be "Unveiled" to them, is Hebrew or Jewish, to His People and for His people, not to the Goyim (Gentiles).</p>	<p>17. The Gentiles who follow Jesus, seized of him and shamelessly manipulate his image, still they do not realize that in the end of times, in which we are already, they will not have Messiah, no Husband, no Redeemer, nor Savior and less a King; as the Mashiach Is Hebrew only and for The Hebrew.</p>
<p>18. The Mashiach YAHSHUAH, Hebrew or Jewish, Is a wonderful Gift Who will Bring to His older brothers who are in Eretz Israel, the 10 tribes in teshuvah or return to The Father's House or The People of Israel by the old paths.</p>	<p>18. Once the 10 tribes assimilated among Gentiles doctrines, gradually starting to walk out from there by hearing the shofar, and come back to His people, as well as begin to know The Truth that The Mashiach, is not greek or roman; and see how their undue consent was discovered, then, their millennial anti-Semitism will be seen.</p>
<p>19. In these last days, The People all together will acclaim HIM, and will regret for having pierced HIM and will mourn for their iniquity; then joy will come and they will praise HIM.</p>	<p>19. The gentiles shall see how their doctrines about the messiah are collapse and will feel they have lost him. Most non-assimilated Jews, will harden themselves and will be destroyed along with the church and pagan doctrines.</p>

<p>20. The world and entire nations will see with their very eyes how The Jewish Mashiah will Destroy with His Tongue the antimashiah. <b>HE</b> will Destroy iniquity, <b>HE</b> will establish His Kingdom, will Claim His Wife and will celebrate His Wedding to Reign with her forever. Likewise, <b>HE</b> will Defeat the adversary and his followers and will defeat their armies and will send them all to the lake of fire. Then at the end, <b>HE</b> will Reestablish things, His Purposes, as they were at the beginning before sin of men, and will Enjoy creation with His Wife and with His People for eternity.</p>	<p>20. Those who repent, turn to the People of Israel and do restitution will be forgiven; however, those who do not, will go to the lake of fire with the father of lies, the adversary and his hosts. The Final Judgment will be as the prophecies have said and only weeping and grinding of teeth will be heard, each one will receive according to their works and their transgressions. Idolatry, disobedience, iniquity, injustice, haughtiness, lies and deception, assassination, adultery and fornication, kidnapping, also persecution and injury to the people of Israel and all that opposed the Will of the Creator will be punished.</p>
---	---

Even though there are many other things we could confront among the true reality of Mashiah YAHSHUAH, Who is Hebrew for and by the Hebrews and the greek and roman messiah, who both at the end are the same person; however, devotees have made them diametrically different and this has led millions of people to, some honor The Creator believing and obeying Him, enjoying His Good and Perfect Will and others to err on the road, suffering spiritual blindness that did not allow them to enter into The eternal Rest and Delight of creation which was Made to seduce and to please them for all eternity. With much more concern I see now, how some knowing The Truth about The Divinity of Mashiach YAHSHUAH, have gone backwards and have denied HIM expecting to be recognized as Orthodox Jews with legal documents in hand to go up to Israel. For them there is only that **HE** Be very, but very Merciful and do not Forget by His Holy and Blessed Name, that they are of The Separated and Chosen People.

In this chapter we realize clearly some of the most wonderful Gifts which will be brought to our older brothers, remained in Eretz and emunah of Israel, by those of us who are in teshuvah.

These Gifts are:

1. The Name, Its pronunciation and proclamation to the world, so they know Who **HE** Is, and be afraid of **HIM**.
2. The Hebrew Mashiah YAHSHUAH.
3. The Marriage Contract and The Wedding with The Mashiach YAHSHUAH, The Kingdom, The Bridal and The eternal Enjoyment over all creation.

Blessed Be His Holy Name for all eternity, **YAHWEH** Elohim.

**YAHSHUAH SERVANT OF YAHWEH**

**Great Brief Summary of His Role as Servant of The Creator, HE HimSelf, Echad**

We have already seen in diverse ways The Mashiach of Israel as well from many points of view and we have realized how **HE** Is, The Most Powerful Instrument to Do His Will for Fulfilling His Purposes and Demonstrate His infinite Love, Mercy, Justice, Blessing and Testimony; His truth, His Law, His Support and all His Attributes for His People of Israel, His Wife. These Events lead us to conclude that The Mashiach, Elohim Himself, Is The Living Servant, first as a Suffering Servant and then as a Triumphant one through the history of creation and of His Relationship with His most elevated and beautiful creature, the man of Israel, who accepted full of love and of holy fear, to be His people and His suitable Help.

We have seen how that condition of wilfulness and emunah, that identification with the Divine Spark and docile submission to His Beloved have Caused that **HIM**, The Only One Elohim of creation Falls in Love and Be Pleased even more with His People, with The Work of His Hands, with His very Nature, represented in the large remnant of those who love HIM, Blessed Be His Glory for ever and ever. Amen.

With the small chart that follows on next chapter we give tribute to that Role of **Servant of HIM, for The Blessing of Himself, and for the Compliance of His Purposes and Objectives, and of His Authentic Will** with no misrepresentations nor human



manipulations, but That plain and simple, Unique, irrefutable, Decisive, Divine and Sovereign Will.

All absolutely all, is subordinated in that regard, there is no valid alternative; or man recognizes His Will and live It or loses It. Even though this does not mean that man can not freely make other decisions or take other ways, for HE Is certainly Respectful of the determination of man, as HE Endowed man with that ability known as "free will"; however, by doing so, walking away from HIM and opting for other experiences, man rejects what Mashiach Himself Describes Is His Divine Nature, that is: the Way, The Truth and the eternal Life.

Although man has decided it, is already enough with the error of paradise, when man seduced by the enemy, disobeyed and allowed the insertion of the yetzer hara into the world. He was also wrong by declining at Sinai, the certain possibility to be His People and to receive His Marriage Contract; what is more, get written the instruction or Law, The Torah in his heart and in his mind, which has divided humanity among those who are His and those who are not.

In like manner, man has been wrong by rejecting YAHSHUAH as The Suffering Mashiach in His first Coming<sup>1049</sup> in order to purify him, redeem him, forgive his iniquities and make of him a new creature, for revealing Himself as his Husband and King.

All of this allowed Gentiles to abducted Him or misappropriated of HIM, and transforming Him into a forgery of His Real Hebrew Identity by being disfigured into a greek and roman being by means of their pagan practices and doctrines; they even have placed Him as a Banner against His own People and against His Purposes, which is extremely serious. Now in the last days, man can not go wrong again, for this time will be the last one and the consequences will be irretrievable and fatal.

We have already spent a thousand years of the time of Mashiach as Figure and Central and definitive instrument of the Creator, Blessed Be HE, to accomplish His

---

<sup>1049</sup> A outrageous, significant and collective first coming.

purposes. HE Has Given all facilities to recognize Him and to follow Him; it would be a terrible and nefarious sign that those of Him, the ones having custody of The TORAH, who also are the trustees of His Marriage contract, in whom HE Has Demonstrated His exposed and declared Preference and Endorsement, His Protection and Generous Maintenance, now come to ignore or reject Him, to challenge Him by means of human interpretations by more that come from presumed wise or reincarnations of prophets, patriarchs, priests or kings; these who have A Mashiach, Who Is Elohim Himself and Who Has already Came and Suffered for them, Who redeemed their lives and Released them from the yetzer hara; HE Who Has Made them suitables and virgins to become His wife and by showing them the One True Way, HE Has Enabled them for reigning with Him eternally over all creation.

Now is the time to seek The Truth about The Mashiach and consult with the Ruach HaKodesh and an attitude of real Yahudim who love their Creator and live The TORAH, recognize to the Servant of YAHWEH, their King, their Savior, Who Has Given them Life and Has Restored it and now, in just a few years will Come a second time to Fulfill His Desires, clearly written in their own hearts and in their Spiritual DNA.

Hence, we must recover our Hebrew or Jewish Mashiach, ask Him for forgiveness and repair the harm we have caused to His Cause; and then, Enjoy Him and share eternally with HIM His Infinite Love for us. It is now in this time, there is no more.

Pray, fast, live The TORAH, live The ketubah or Aseret HaDivrot and do not reject His Prodigious and Wonderful Response. Do not we have an Elohim of Love, The Unique, in our own Nature? Does HE Has failed us, or lied to us? It is at this point with His Aid, Blessed Be His Set Apart and Glorious Name forever. Consider the table below of summary of YAHSHUAH as Servant of HIM Himself, of YAHWEH, The Creator and Father

## **CHAPTER 21**

### YAHSHUAH SERVANT OF YAHWEH, OF HIMSELF

It will be used the prophecies in the book of the prophet Yeshayah (Isaiah).

PROPHECY	EVENT	FULFILMENT
Yeshayah 52:13	Lifted up, and highly Exalted.	Acts 2:34-36 Philippians 2:8,11 1 <sup>st</sup> Shimon Kefa 3:22
Yeshayah 52:14	Disfigured, misinterpreted and discredited	Mattiyahu 11:19; 27:39, 44, 63,64; Yochanan 8:48; 10:20
Yeshayah 52:15	He shall astonish many nations and many kings of the earth.	Mattiyahu 24:30 2 <sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 1:6,10 Hisgalus (The Revelation) 1:7
Yeshayah 53:1	They did not believe in <b><u>HIM</u></b>	Yochanan 12:37,38 Romans 10:11,16,17
Yeshayah 53:2	<b><u>HE</u></b> Came as a humble and simple Human Being	Lukas 2:7; Yochanan 1:46
Yeshayah 53:3	<b><u>HE</u></b> Was Despised and Rejected by those of His.	Mattiyahu 26:67 Lukas 23:18,25 Yochanan 1:10,11
Yeshayah 53:4	<b><u>HE</u></b> Has Borne our sufferings, and Carried our sorrows.	Mattiyahu 8:16,17 Lukas 8:43,48
Yeshayah 53:5	<b><u>HE</u></b> Was Pierced for our transgressions, <b><u>HE</u></b> Was Bruised for our iniquities.	Yochanan 19:34
Yeshayah 53:6	HE Borne the iniquity of us all as His own.	1 <sup>st</sup> Kefa 2:21,25
Yeshayah 53:7	<b><u>HE</u></b> Was Oppressed, and <b><u>HE</u></b> Was Afflicted, yet <b><u>HE</u></b> Opened <u>not</u> His Mouth.	Mattiyahu 27:11,14 Markos 14:60,61 Acts 8:32,35

Yeshayah 53:8	<b><u>HE</u></b> Was Cut off out of Eretz and Stricken for our transgression.	Mattiyahu 26:57,68; 27:21,26 Yochanan 18:12,14,19,24,28....40
Yeshayah 53:9	<b><u>HE</u></b> Made His grave with the wicked, but HE Was buried with the rich man.	Mattiyahu 27:57,60 Yochanan 19:38,42
Yeshayah 53:10	His Life Was Offered as atonement by sin, yetzer hara.	Hebrews 9:24; 10:5,14
Yeshayah 53:11	His travail satisfied <b><u>HIM</u></b> and <b><u>HE</u></b> Justified many and Making them righteous.	Romans 5:18,19; 1 <sup>st</sup> Kefa 2:24; The Revelation 7:14
Yeshayah 53:12	<b><u>HE</u></b> Will Have a portion with the great, as <b><u>HE</u></b> Was Numbered with the transgressors.	Mattiyahu 26:55,56; 27:38 Lukas 22:36,37

*"The Prophecies of Yeshayah, a light for humankind"*

For learners who have an open mind and willingness to overcome their own judgment and doctrines of men and understand how to submit their ruach to The Ruach HaKodesh, find the Truth and enjoy it.

The uppermost goal of Judaism, its highest ambition is The Coming of Mashiach, because with **HIM**, will be accomplish absolutely all His Objectives and Desires, His purposes and His Longings. Israel desires everyone to enjoy the love of the Father and Creator and they see themselves exerting spiritually as His Wife, seated with **HIM** in the heavenly Throne, observing, feeling and enjoying His wonderful Creation; therefore, is so important to Recognize **HIM** when His millennial Sabbath is now Coming, after the six days or six millennia that have passed in the creation. Now it is when Zion shall grow with the coming or return of the ten dispersed tribes, now is when the house of David reawakens again and we prepare ourselves to receive the King of kings, The Last and The First One; is time to receive a Tzemach "The Branch" . Zechariah 6:12.

"The man's Rod, which shall sprout" The Mashiach as predicted in Bamidbar (Numbers) 17:5 [17:20].

But then it is necessary to end reasoning as humans, we must cut our heads and **HE** will Come, as King Solomon says in Psalm 95:7 "Today if you will hear His voice"<sup>1050</sup>

### BRIEF AND CRITICAL CONCLUSION

From the Book "Shemoneh esreh" by Rabbi Abraham Chayim Fever, Editorial Presence, Bogotá D.C., I quote this phrase which sums up this Wonderful Vision of Mashiach Yahshuah, as follows:

"Then The Mashiach Shall Died and His Son will Rule in His place; and His Son after HIM".

**HE** [Moshiach] shall not Fail<sup>1051</sup> nor be Discouraged<sup>1052</sup>, till **HE** Establish Mishpat<sup>1053</sup> (Justice) ba'aretz<sup>1054</sup> (on earth)" Yeshayahu<sup>1055</sup> 42:4. Amen and Amen.

### A WAY TO ALMOST THE END

The symbolism Elohim **YAHWEH**, Blessed Be for all eternity, Has placed in every single letter, space, word, deed, thought, desire, or purpose, in each name and every single life of men and also in His Great and Magnificent creation is so plentiful and wonderful that it will take an eternity to recognize it and fully enjoy it. The former could be only achieved by being raised to the highest of the spiritual spheres, and that will happen when we be no longer a spark of His Nature, but again part of It; when we be as we were before creation, One with Him, not possible to isolate, Part Of His All, perfects and hundred percent Divine. Once His Greatest Desire, that is, His Supreme and Infinite Echad, the total Light, The Only Truth is accomplished, when **HE** Had Received us as pure, uncorrupted, blameless and spiritually elevated by His own Will and Work; when **HE** Be completely satisfied of His creation and His

---

<sup>1050</sup> Which is equal to be obedient and live His TORAH

<sup>1051</sup> The Creator and Blessed Be, **YAHWEH**

<sup>1052</sup> By more fools and hardened that His children and men could be

<sup>1053</sup> Their Mashiach, **HE**, Himself

<sup>1054</sup> And in all creation, as The Only One King and Lord

<sup>1055</sup> Isaiah

Ruach HaKodesh Quivers in the same frequency of His eternal Nature, as time, space and all; in that cosmic moment, His Love will grasp its high point and heavens and the worlds and all creation at one voice will praise and exalt His Glory.

HE said It and HE Accomplished

HE Desired and HE Got It

HE Thought and it was Done

HE Was proposed and HE Achieved it.

HE Gave Himself and Has Redeemed us, Purified us, Made of us new creatures and

HE Espouses us.

HE Achieved and will Achieve with or without us, but HE will do so.

From the same prayer book "Shemoneh esreh" let us consider the following portion that regarding this important and transcendent issue, so clearly explains how is The Acknowledgment of the Hebrew Mashiach and His Coming.

It is read in the book on pages 261 to 262 regarding The Horn of David, the following:  
*"And may His Might grow through Your Salvation."*

The word קֶרֶן<sup>1056</sup> (keren), literally translated "his horn", that is, how the strength and beauty of an animal is enhanced by its horns; the word "keren"<sup>1057</sup> is also used figuratively to mean "His Glory or Power". The horn has a special connection with the glory of the king David since he was anointed with oil poured from a horn by Shmuel, the prophet. As a horn is extremely firm, this vessel symbolized the strength of the dynasty of David, which would confront the onslaughts of time and the betrayals.

On the other hand, King Sha'ul, was anointed with oil poured from a vessel made of clay by Shmuel. This was a terrible sign which predicted that Sha'ul 's reign would be of short existence, like the pottery easily breaks. David had this in mind, and in the song of triumph, he makes reference of G\_d as "keren Yish`i יְעֲשֵׂי זֶרֶק" "The keren (horn) of my salvation" Tehillim 18:3

---

<sup>1056</sup> Ve-karenot (horns)

<sup>1057</sup> Karenot

Moreover, The Midrash Shocher Tov<sup>1058</sup> specifies that at first, Shmuel wanted to anoint as king one of the seven older brothers of David, but when tried to pour the holy oil on their heads, this did not come out of the horn.

Finally, when Shmuel approached David, the oil miraculously overflowed out of the horn just pouring on David's head. Thus, the horn showed the glory of David as King Chosen by Elohim.

The book continues...

ALTHOUGH HE IS DELAYED, WE WILL ALWAYS WAIT.

"Because we are always longing for Your Salvation."

These words are replicated in the twelfth commandment of faith postulated by Maimonides, which states: "*I believe that in truth HE will Come and that I should be waiting for HIM, even though HE Delays in coming*"<sup>1059</sup>

Maimonides explains in his commentary on the Mishnah<sup>1060</sup>: "*We are confident that The Mashiach will Come*".

*"You should be waiting for HIM even though HE<sup>1061</sup> Delays in coming. And you should not calculate times for HIM to come, or to look in the verses of Tanach to see when HE should come. The sages say: 'The wisdom of those who calculate times [of His Coming] is small'. !May the spirit of those who attempt to calculate the end of times be corrupted*"<sup>1062</sup>!

The Glory of YAHWEH and of the house of David, and His eternal Reign are coming and they have been announced by powerful sounding horns as that containing the anointing oil poured on David's head by Shmuel.

Nowadays it is being heard in the spirit of the ten dispersed tribes and it is revealing them that is time to get out from among the nations of Babylon and return to the old

---

<sup>1058</sup> ibid

<sup>1059</sup> Sefer HaMitzvot

<sup>1060</sup> Sanh.10:1

<sup>1061</sup> Chabakuk (Habakkuk) 2:3

<sup>1062</sup> Sanh. 97b. (54) Line 31 Mechashvei Kitzin- those who calculate the end.

paths<sup>1063</sup> towards the House of the Father, to His people, Israel. Likewise The Coming of Mashiach will Be announced by the horns at the four corners of the earth; there is a close connection among the sound of these four horns with The Messianic Prophecy, on the reestablishment or Possession of The Throne of David, by the last and final King, The King of kings and Lord of lords, The Mashiach YAHSHUAH, Blessed Be His Holy Name. However on the contrary, we can not agree with the fact of not seeking the end of times, while HE Himself Gives signals for us to discern them with certainty to be prepared with our spirits aware to distinguish that very time, with absolutely sureness; and not to be confused by the adversary who will pursue to ruin The Plans and The Move of our Elohim.

With all due respect to the erudites and their devotees, the source of all Knowledge and evidence of the Supreme and Sovereign Will of The Creator, Blessed Be, where from we must foremost search first for His times, is The very TORAH; and that source could not be close, for it would be like not admitting that It is His Voice, that It is our Mother, and is It where from with humility, respect and devotion we must satisfy our thirst and our spirit.

Possibly our sages meant that The TORAH is not a source of divination and without doubt they are completely right; so that it is good to clarify and confirm this, thence that we humbly accept it as an unquestionable truth. But then again in the good sense, we have to and we must recourse to The TORAH, because from the very moment that It Was Given to us in trust, written with The Self-same Finger of The Creator in our hearts and minds, from that moment, It turned to be our Source of The Truth, of His Knowledge, OF His Purposes and Secrets, for our lives to be His special Treasure and by honoring him and obeying him, we could Share and Enjoy with HIM the creation.

It is wonderful to see how HE Has Prepared His Last and Eternal King from the house of David, with all His Glory; also that This King, The Mashiach YAHSHUAH of Israel, Did Merits by Sacrificing His Life, His Physical Image, so that Israel, The

---

<sup>1063</sup> By The TORAH



Nation, The Set Apart People and not numbered among the nations of the world, were His Wife and Reign over the entire universe for all eternity.

All prophecies that were written on the Mashiach of Israel are being fulfilled one by one in YAHSHUAH as history and the deeds have prove it.

Scriptures teach us about HIM, on His Characteristics, His Functions, His Goals and His Methods, so is practically impossible for a man as YAHSHUAH, to Be Able to control the circumstances, to men and all His surrounds, if HE Was not really Who HE Is; in order to accomplish in HIMSELF, all these special, unrepeatable and unique conditions.

The last days are taking place, and there is not today an individual in Israel with such characteristics as those described in these prophecies, nor in the scriptural texts; then, Who we are waiting for?

Because if we all long for His Coming and we are His Special Choice, if HE Endowed us with all the required elements to reach The Throne of His Glory, if we are the trustees of His Marriage Contract and we are convinced of Being His Companion; moreover we know a lot of truths and lots of definitive Secrets for the world and humankind, if we have a remnant of righteous and virtuous men and if Shabbat is our perpetual Appointment with HIM, in us, in our homes, in synagogues, in eretz Israel and everywhere where one of us is residing; then, why is that we respond with so much hardness of heart and negativity around a Figure Who Has only Shown Goodness and Love, Purity, Righteousness, Greatness, Humbleness, Wisdom and Knowledge, Kindness, Mercy, Justice, Support, Sacrifice, Healing, Power and Obedience to His People, l'olam (forever)?

Why do we continue bending down our heads before the work of the adversary of distorting our Mashiach with so much cruelty and desecration?

Another example of recognition of Messianic Endeavor, is exposed by King David in the Psalms attributed to his authorship and as part of the fulfillment of that prophetic action.

## CHAPTER 22

### **TABLE OF YAHSHUAH IN THE BOOK OF PSALMS AND THEIR FULFILLMENT \***

PSALM	SUBJECT, DESCRIPTION	FULFILLMENT
2:7	Beni (Son, i.e. Ben HaElohim Mashiach); begotten by <b>HIM</b> .	Mattiyahu 3:17
8:2	The mouth of olelim (infants) might still the enemy and the avenger.	Mattiyahu 21:15,16
8:6	Elohim Has Put all things under His feet.	Hebrews 2:8
16:10	Elohim would not Allow Him to see shachat (corruption, the pit, the grave, the abyss of corruption).	Mattiyahu 28:7 Ac 2:27
22:1	“Eli, Eli, lamah azavtani?” HE appeared to be so far from Elohim’s yeshuah (salvation)	Mattiyahu 27:46
22:7,8	HE Was Despised of the people and mocked by them, for HE trusted in <b>YAHWEH</b> Elohim to rescue Him.	Lukas 23:35
22:16	“ka'aru yadai v'ragelai” They pierced His hands and His feet.	Yochanan 20:27

22:18	They would divide up His garments among them, and for His clothing they cast goral (lots).	Mattiyahu 27:35,36
34:20	Elohim kept shomer (guard) over all His bones; not one of them is broken.	Yochanan 19: 32,36
35:11	Edei chamas (witnesses of violence, false witnesses) rise up; they lay to Him charge things, questioning Him of that which HE Have no da'as (knowledge).	Markos 14:57
35:19	They would have sinas chinom (baseless hatred) toward Him.	Yochanan 15:25
40:7,8	HE delights to do The Will of Elohai. The Torah is within His heart.	Ma'aminim Hameshichiyim (Hebrews) 10:7
41:9	His own ish shalom (familiar friend, close friend), in whom HE trusted, which did eat of His lechem, had lifted up his heel (i.e., deceitfully showed enmity) against Him.	Lukas 22:47
45:6	HaMelech Olam- The Eternal King	Hebrews 1:8
68:18	HE Has ascended on marom (high), to hashamayim (the heavens)	Hebrews 1:9.11
69:9	For kinas Beitcha (zeal for His House) had consumed Him.	Yochanan 2:17
69:21	They woul give Him chometz (vinegar) to drink.	Mattiyahu 27:34
109:4	HE Give Himself unto tefillah (prayer) for His adversaries.	Lukas 23:34
109:5	HE Knew how they would reward Him: They would laid upon Him ra'ah (evil) for tovah (good), and sinah (hatred) for ahavah (love).	Meyruach Hakodesh (Acts) 1:20
110:1	Elohim shall make His enemies a footstool for His feet.	Mattiyahu 22:44
110:4	HE [Mashiach] shall Be a kohen l'olam al divrati Malki-Tzedek (kohen forever in respect to the order of Malki-Tzedek)	Ma'aminim Hameshichiyim (Hebrews) 5:6
118:22	HE Has become The Rosh Pinnah (Cornerstone).	Mattiyahu 21:42

118:26	Baruch habah b'Shem Elohim (Blessed Be HE Who comes in the name of Elohim!	Mattiyahu 21:9
--------	--	----------------

- King James Version (KJV- 1960)

What could we say about these prophecies and their predictions displayed in the Psalms, which are mostly attributed to King David? What about their fulfillment so specifically narrated by the pages of Brit Hadashah or misnamed "New Testament", however witnessed and quoted by contemporary historians, whosw texts can be consulted?

Israel and its relationship with His Mashiach is of love and sorrow, of recognition and rejection, of fidelity and adultery, but in the end, is a relationship of commitment and of indestructible and eternal bond.

The Mashiach as Special Husband and supernaturally Faithful to His Promises and Mercy, Has Forgiven us and also HE Has Forgiven His people. His infinite patience has been an evidence of His love without limitations.

But we must seek to regain The Mashiach and stabilize our Relationship with HIM, so that, prophecies as well all the Plans of the Creator could be take place.

In Scriptures are also reflected these relationships in a manner tremendously dramatic and harsh; nevertheless, The People have not learned yet and less have carried out the teaching into practice, so they could return again to their Husband, Who loves them and is waiting for them with His Arms open full of Love.

Let us see, how this circumstance is presented by the narration of Hosea and his relationship with Gomer, in the book of the prophet.

## CHAPTER 23

### CONNECTION AMONG THE MARRIAGE OF HOSEA THE PROPHET AND THE MARRIAGE OF THE MASHIACH WITH HIS WIFE ISRAEL.

CONDITION	PROPHETS	MARRIAGE OF HOSHEA (HOSEA)
Betrothal or affiance	Yirmeyahu 2:2	Hosea 1:2
Marriage Relationship	Yechezkel (Ezekiel) 16:8,14	Hosea 1:3
Adultery	Yirmeyahu 5:7; Yechezkel 16:15,34	Hosea 3:1
Separation, breakup	Yirmeyahu 3:8,10; Yechezkel 16:35,52	Hosea 3:3,4
Restoration	Yechezkel 16:53,63	Hosea 3:5

**YAHWEH** Commands to the prophet Hosea to take for him a “eshet zenunim”<sup>1064</sup> (wife of whoredoms) and have children of fornication.

---

<sup>1064</sup> A prostitute

Hosea obeyed and took for him Gomer, the daughter of Dibraim, who bore him a son, whom Elohim Call shmo Yizre'el<sup>1065</sup>.

Gomer conceived again, and bore a bat (daughter) and Elohim said to Hosea to Call her shem Lo- ruchamah<sup>1066</sup> (not pitied); to express His anger against the rebellious nation, by utterly taking them away. But the house of Judah **HE** would have mercy and save<sup>1067</sup> them.

She conceived, and bore ben (son). Then said G-d, Call shmo Lo-ami<sup>1068</sup>; for you are lo ami (not My people), and to you (plural) not eh'h'yeh (which is Alefh Heh Yod Heh -common singular form of Yod Heh Vav Heh- Elohim, i.e., to you I am not Elohim)

These three names have a very significant meaning: Yizre'el Jezreel, Judgment; Lo-ruchamah Passive or apathetic Tolerance and Lo-ami, no relationship at all.

Herein is when **YAHWEH** Begins a Restoration Process of His Own Marriage and of His relationship with The People of Israel, **HE** shall indicate to them that, **HE** will Fulfill His Word even though His wife (they) is a fornicator; but then **HE** will discipline her children for being children of the fornication<sup>1069</sup>; **HE** will Fill their ways with thorns and hedges and they will become lost in their own theories, laws and assumptions.

His People shall chase after their lovers, but they shall not overtake them; and they shall seek them, but they not find them; because those are not loyal, they have been used, have been prostituted.

**HE** will also cause all their masos (exultation, joy), their Chag (feast), their Chodesh (New Moons), and their Shabbatot, and all their Mo'adim (appointed feasts) to cease from their lips and their hearts, they will not know Who Has Given them all because

---

<sup>1065</sup> Elohim will sow, disperse, scatter. That name also means Yehu slaughtered all that remained of the Bais Ach'a and nothing remained unfulfilled of which Elohim spoke against the Bais Ach'av (massacre at Yizre'el), Whom caused Ach'av to cease.

<sup>1066</sup> Elohim will not have more mercy

<sup>1067</sup> Because of that house is begotten The Mashiach

<sup>1068</sup> Not My People

<sup>1069</sup> Of doctrines of men, of their relationship with false gods.

of Love. Then **HE** will allure them, and bring them into the midbar<sup>1070</sup> (desert), and speak to their lev<sup>1071</sup>; and there **HE** will Give them their kramim (vineyards), and **HE** shall Sing there to them, as in the yom (day) when they got engaged, when they came up out of Eretz Mitzrayim.

And in Yom Hahu (that day) **HE** will Make a brit (covenant) for them with Nature and Creation, and **HE** will Betroth them unto **HIM** in emunah (faithfulness, fidelity): then they shall know their Elohim<sup>1072</sup>; and they will Be His People; and they shall say, You are Elohai (my G-d).

YAHSHUAH Love His Beloved Israel although an adulteress<sup>1073</sup>. The Mashiach YAHSHUAH will Take them and will say to them: Not longer you will fornicate, you shall be only Mine and I will be only yours, you shall be Faithful to Me and I Set Myself Apart only for you.

For My People, My Beloved has long been unprotected without king or prince, without sacrifice, without temple or dwelling place, nor Echad, nor priests, and with teraphim<sup>1074</sup>. **HE** Will Do Judgment against the inhabitants of the earth.

**HE** Will Discipline those who ignore the TORAH.

His Law was taken away because of the wine and fornication.

He shall watch over for Judah not to sin

Ephrayim is full of idols (graven images) and shall stumble and fall in their avon (iniquity), Yehudah also shall fall.

Ephrayim shall Tremble and shall see his illness, and all his wounds.

But by this discipline, all will repent and then **HE** shall heal and bind us up.

**HE** shall revive us and shall raise us up and we shall live in **HIS** sight.

---

<sup>1070</sup> where HE Gives them the Marriage Contract and speaks to them of Love

<sup>1071</sup> He opens their eyes and they will see Thier True and Unique Husband

<sup>1072</sup> They will have to recognize Their Mashiach, Their Redeemer, Saviour and Husband, The Creator Himself.

<sup>1073</sup> with the calf, they were and they still are adulterers with their modern gods, their money, their military power, their doctrines of wise and their arrogance and syncretism acquired by the lack of Divine fear; leaving behind the TORAH, The Sabbath, the kosher food, The Feasts and His Holy Name.

<sup>1074</sup> household idols

**HE** says that the more I called them, the more they went from **HIM**.

Nevertheless **His** love and His faithfulness never failed, it is proof against all, because **His** Word (Davar) is always faithful so is **His** Testimony.

**HE** will heal our meshuvah (backsliding); **HE** will love by **His** Grace; for **His** anger shall be turned away from us. **HE** will Be as the tal (dew) unto us; **HE** shall blossom as the lily, and strike root as Levanon<sup>1075</sup> and **His** Hod (splendor) shall be as the zayit (olive tree).

We shall dwell under **His** tzel (shade), as **His** children we shall revive as the dagan, and grow as the gefen; our scent shall be as the yayin (wine) of Levanon.

Ephrayim got tired of their idols and discarded them and then he shall be **HIS** and he will recognize **HIM** and both will become One and from he shall be **HIS** p'ri found agreeable.

**HE** Closes with: "Who is chacham (wise), and he shall have binah (understanding) of these things? Prudent, and he shall know them? For the Darkhei (ways) **YAHWEH** Are right, and the Tzaddikim (Righteous) shall walk in them; but the poshe'im (transgressors) shall fall therein" Hoshea 1:1-11; 14:1,9 (whole book).

We must admit that we have committed fornication and adultery, that our people have not been faithful with their Husband and Maker.

How come are we going to be faithful, If we don't even recognize **HIM**? **HE** Has been all along with us, **HE** Watches us, Protects us; **HE** Came and Took out the yetzer hara from us, **HE** Washed away the impurity of the third day because of death<sup>1076</sup>, **HE** Placed His Ruach HaKodesh and His TORAH in us. We have been chosen from among all nations, **HE** Has gave us back the land of our heritage; regardless of all persecutions, our people lives and nations recognize it.

By His Will and Grace, we observe the Torah and enjoy His Shabbat.

We have paid wrong His Grace, His Mercy and His Infinite and Unwavering Love for us. His Sacrifice should be Grateful and we must take possession of it, in order to be pure and receive His Purification of the seventh day; thereby be free of the

---

<sup>1075</sup> As cedar.

<sup>1076</sup> The wages of sin, which contaminated us



contamination caused by our disobedience and rebellion. When **HE** Performs His Culminating Work to Consummate His Wedding, we will be ready and prepared so that our Divine natures are joined and we become One alone for all eternity, to reign and enjoy creation with **HIM** for Olam Haba.

Israel has a Husband, they have a Lover and Passionate Husband, **HE** Is Generous and Merciful, Mighty, Great and Unique, no other in creation, **HE** Has Done Wonderful Things to seduce and conquer us, **HE** Watches over us, **HE** doesn't Sleep, **HE** doesn't Rest; **HE** Has Promised and Has vowed by His Holy Name that **HE** will Restore us and that everything will be complete in these last days as **HE** Has said; in order to be filled with **HIM** and with His fullness and dwell in His Eternal Majestic dwellings, made of gold with precious stones, with pleasant smells by His Perfumes, Oils and Balsams, where only Peace, Joy, Freedom and Love will be Reigning. That Husband is not an undetermined Person, is not a power, nor a doctrine, or nothing else except **HE** Himself. We are His lineage, His own Nature, **HE** Paid off a Rescue for us, **HE** Provided a Dowry for us, **HE** Gave us a Marriage Contract, **HE** Made merit and Has passed over what we have ignored for a very long time; that we have allowed because of our blindness and hardness of heart, that is, that pagans with no right whatsoever seize Him and disfigure Him, changing His name and even embarrassingly using Him against us.

Awake, arise, Israel, YAHSHUAH Hamashiach, It is Your Husband, **HE** is Your Lord and King, no other, **HE** is of Your People and You Are of His Lineage, **HE** will return in few years to Take you and Make you part of **HIM** to live in Echad together for eternity and Fulfill His Dreams of Husband in Love

“Awake, O north wind; and come, you south wind; blow upon my gan (garden), that the fragrances thereof may flow out. Let dodi (my beloved) come into his gan (garden), and let him taste its choice pri (fruits)”.

“I am come into my gan (garden), my sister, my kallah; I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my devash (honey); I have drunk my yayin with my cholov (milk): Eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, dodim (loves)”.

"I sleep, but my lev waketh: it is the voice of dodi (my beloved) that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my yonah (dove) tammati (my undefiled, my perfect one); for my head is filled with tal (dew), and my hair with the drops of the lailah (night)".

"I have put off my kuttonet (kesones, chiton, robe); how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?"

"Dodi (my beloved) thrust his hand through the latch- opening, my heart began pounding for him".

"I arose to open to dodi (my beloved); and my hands dripped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the man'ul (lock, door bolt)".

"I opened to dodi (my beloved); but dodi had withdrawn and gone; my nefesh departed when he spoke; I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer".

"The shomrim (watchmen) that went about the city found me, they beat me, they wounded me; the shomrei hachomat (i.e., the shomrim, the guardians [of the city on the wall]) took away my cloak from me".

"I charge you, O banot (daughters) Yerushalayim, if you find dodi (my beloved), what will you tell him? Tell him shecholat ahavah ani (I am faint with ahavah, lovesick)".

"How is your beloved more than another beloved, O you fairest among nashim (women)? How is your beloved more than another beloved, that you so charge us?"

"Dodi (my beloved) is radiant and ruddy, unrivaled by ten thousand".

"His head is like the purest gold, his hair is wavy and shachor (black) as the raven".

"His eyes are like yonim (doves) by the streams of mayim (waters), washed with cholov (milk), jewels fitly set".

"His cheeks are like beds of spices, like sweet flowers; his lips like shoshanim (lilies), dripping sweet scented myrrh".

"His hands are like rods of zahav (gold) set with chrysolites (beryl); his body is like a polished work of ivory decorated with sapphires".

"His legs are like pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine zahav (gold); his countenance is like the Levanon, bachor (one being choice) like the cedars".

"His mouth is most sweet; yea, he is machamaddim (altogether desirable [Chaggai 2:7 says Moshiach is the Desired of all Nations]). This is dodi (my beloved), and this

is my friend, O banot (daughters) Yerushalayim". Shir Hashirim (Songs of Solomon) 4:16; 5:1-16

The Desirable above all can only One, The Only One YHWH Made a Man, in The Figure of Mashiach YAHSHUAH, that is why The Husband, The Lover who is Monogamous and of Hebrew lineage, is only of The Hebrews, of The Jews not of the Gentiles. There is no other, HE isn't of another beloved, HE is Monogamous, HE is Faithful and as a Jew, HE can only marry someone of His own people, of His Very Spiritual Nature, a virgin; because HE Is High Priest of the Order of Malki -Tzedek plus, HE Is the King of Israel and of the entire universe and especially because HE said it and it is so.

How much longer, you will wait for, Israel to Recognize Your Mashiach, to call by own name that Who is Your Beloved, the Lord of your heart, that Who gave you Marriage Contract?

How much more will endure the blindness and hardness of heart?

Do you need more discipline, more trials, more tears and more grief?

Arise, Israel, and Get Your Beloved Back, Seek Him, Ask for Him, yearn His Return, because other women who are not pleasant to Him, who do not love Him truly, are lying in wait of Him and have tried to kidnap Him and claim Him as Theirs, having no subjection, nor docility, nor are of His people, of His Lineage.

Let those who are constantly seeking The Truth, The Secrets of the Spirit arise, inquire among nations that set a trap for Jerusalem and the eretz Israel, those who claim baseless and contradicting The Will and The Principles of Him, that they have substituted you, that HE was wrong by choosing you as Wife and now they are His Beloved; as if HE could be wrong or change mind against His Own Testimony.

Where are the wise men who claim to be so elevated, who are near the Throne of the Creator, but can not see The one sitting on His Side, Who is His Own Image and in Whom HE deposited His Fullness in order to fulfill His Most Exquisite and Exclusive Desires?

Does not say Scripture that **HE** Took away the knowledge from the wise and Gave it to the children, to the humble?

Seek **Him** the ones of humble heart, the ones with spirit of children, with docile will, those who obey Elohim first before anyone else and who Place **Him** above all; those who yearn for **Him** and have opened their eyes to see and have heard His voice.

Now time is up, we are in the last days and His Signs described in the Torah and Scripture containing His Will and His Secrets are taking place. **HE**, The Mashiach YAHSHUAH is coming and the whole earth, nature, and all creation are in labor pains; His Presence is felt and the ten tribes are already listening to His Call and doing teshuvah and tikum.

Now **HE** Comes to Sprinkle Clean Water and to Purify His Beloved on the seventh day, so **HE** can Take her and Make Her His in Echad.

**YHWH** Elohim, Blessed Be His Holy Name forever, said through His prophet Ezekiel: "Moreover the Devar (Word) **YHWH** came unto me, saying"

"Ben adam, when Bais (House) Yisrael dwelt in their own land, they made it tameh (impure) by their own derech and by their doings; their derech was before Me as the tumat haniddah (contamination of a woman during her menstrual period)".

"Therefore I poured My chemah (wrath) upon them for their shefach dahm (the shedding of blood) upon ha'aretz, for their gillulim (idols) wherewith they had made it tameh";

"And I scattered them among the Goyim, and they were dispersed through the countries; according to their derech (ways) and according to their doings I judged them".

"And when they entered unto the Goyim, to where they went, they profaned Shem Kodshi (Name of My Holiness, Holy Name), when they said to them, These are the Am **YHWH**, and are gone forth out of His land".

"But I had concern for Shem Kodshi (Name of My Holiness, Holy Name), which Bais Yisrael had profaned among the Goyim, where they went".

“Therefore say unto Bais Yisrael, thus said Adonai YHWH: I do not this for your sakes, O Bais Yisrael, but for the sake of Shem Kodshi, which you have profaned among Goyim where you went”.

“And I will show as kodesh<sup>1077</sup> My Shem HaGadol, which was profaned among the Goyim, which you have profaned in the midst of them; and the Goyim shall know that I am YHWH, said Adonai YHWH, when I shall be set apart as kodesh in you before their eynayim (eyes)”.

“For I will take you from among the Goyim, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own adamah (land)”.

“Then will I sprinkle mayim tehorim (clean water) upon you, and you shall be tahor (clean); from all your tum'a<sup>1078</sup> (uncleanness, defilement), and from all your gillulim (idols), will I make you tahor”.

“A lev chadash (new heart) also will I give<sup>1079</sup> you, and a ruach chadashah will I put within you; and I will take away the lev haeven<sup>1080</sup> (stony heart) out of your basar, and I will give you a lev basar<sup>1081</sup> (flesh and blood heart)”.

“And I will put My Ruach [Hakodesh]<sup>1082</sup> within you, and cause you to walk in My chukkot (statutes), and you shall be shomer over My mishpatim (judgments), and do them<sup>1083</sup>”.

“And you shall dwell in ha'aretz that I gave to avoteichem<sup>1084</sup> (your fathers); and you shall be My people, and I will be your Elohim”.

---

<sup>1077</sup> Consagrated, separated.

<sup>1078</sup> This represent the last Redemption, the purification of the seventh day.

<sup>1079</sup> I will renew my Spark, My Ruach within you

<sup>1080</sup> Own doctrines and opinion, knowledge of men

<sup>1081</sup> a heart that falls in love, believes me and I look for me truthfully and docile obedience

<sup>1082</sup> Since it had been replaced by the yetzer hara

<sup>1083</sup> You live them

<sup>1084</sup> Where is His Dwelling Place and the Gan Eden.

“I will also save you from all your tumot<sup>1085</sup> (uncleannesses); and I will call for the dagan (grain), and will increase it<sup>1086</sup>, and lay no ra'av<sup>1087</sup> (famine) upon you”.

“And I will multiply the p'ri ha'etz (trees), and the increase of the sadeh (fields), that you shall receive no more cherpah (reproach) of ra'av (famine) among the Goyim”.

“Then shall you remember your own drakhim ra'im (evil ways), and your doings that were not tovim (good), and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your avonot (iniquities) and for your to'avot (abominations)”.

“Not for your sakes do I this, saith Adonai **YHWH**, be it known unto you; be ashamed and humiliated for your own drakhim (ways), O Bais Yisrael”.

“Thus said Adonai **YHWH**; In the day that I shall have made you tahor (clean) from all your avonot, I will also cause you to resettle the towns, and the ruins shall be rebuilt”.

“And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay shemamah (desolate) in the sight of all that passed by”.

“And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like Gan Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined towns are become fortified, and are inhabited”.

“Then the Goyim that are left all around you shall know that I **YHWH** rebuilt the ruined places, and replanted that that was desolate; I **YHWH** have spoken it, and I will do it”.

“Thus said Adonai **YHWH**: Also I will be inquired of by Bais Yisrael, to act in behalf of them; I will increase them adam as numerous as tzon (flock)”.

“As the tzon kadashim, as the tzon Yerushalayim in her mo'adim (appointed times), so shall the ruined cities be filled with tzon adam; and they shall know that I am **YHWH**. Yechezkel 36: 16-38

## THE GOAL RIGHT NOW

---

<sup>1085</sup> You will not be able to commit them again

<sup>1086</sup> And I will Sustain you

<sup>1087</sup> For I Am your Sustenance

“But even more so, I consider all to be loss on account of the excellency of the da'as of Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach Yehoshua Adoneinu [3:10; Yirmeyah 9:23-24], on account of whom I suffered the loss<sup>1088</sup> of all things and I consider them as nothing, in comparison, that I may gain Mashiach<sup>1089</sup>”

“And be found in Him, not having my own Tzedek (self-achieved righteousness, by definition a self-righteousness) based on chumra<sup>1090</sup> (legalism) but the Tzedek [Yirmeyah 33:16] through emunah [Ro 3:21-22] in Rebbe, Melech HaMoshiach, the Tzidkat **YHWH** based upon emunah [Bereshit 15:6; Ro 9:30]”.

“I want to have da'as of Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach, and of the gevurah (power) of the Techiyas HaMashiach and the deveykus (attachment to G-d) of Mashiach's yissurim (sufferings 1:29; Ro 8:17; Ga 6:17), being formed into the mode of being of Mashiach's death [death to the sinful Olam Hazeh and the unregenerate basar Ro 6:3-5]” “If somehow I may attain to the Techiyas HaMesim (the dead ones)”.

“Not that already I obtained or already have been made shleimut (perfect), but I pursue this tachlis (final end, aim) that I may lay hold of that for which I was laid hold of by Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach Yehoshua [Ac 9:5-6]”.

“Achim b'Mashiach, I do not consider myself to have laid hold (3:12); but one zach (thing) I do, forgetting the things behind, and stretching forward to the things ahead”

“According to the tachlis (purpose) I pursue the prize of the Shomayim Aliyah ascent of Hashem, the upward k'riah (call) of HaShem b'Rebbe, Melech HaMashiach Yehoshua”. Philippians 3: 8, 14

### **Desires of the King:**

“Go you, inquire of **YHWH** יהוה for me, and for HaAm, and for kol Yehudah, concerning the Divrei HaSefer that is found; for gedolah is chamat (fury) **YHWH** that is kindled against us, because Avoteinu have not paid heed unto the Divrei HaSefer Hazeh, to do according unto all that which is written<sup>1091</sup> concerning us”. Melachim Bais (2 Kings) 22:13

AMEN, AMEN

---

<sup>1088</sup> I have left it behind

<sup>1089</sup> My husband. (Tehillim 73:25)

<sup>1090</sup> The Torah, legalism itself a “merit” misinterpretation of the Torah.

<sup>1091</sup> It was an order of Yoshiyahu.

## IOSHIYAHU

### ANNEXES FOR STUDY

#### - CHART 1

Facts about Abraham	TORAH
• Son of Terah, born in Ur, Babylon	Genesis 11:26
• He married Sarai	Genesis 11:29
• Obeying the Voice of <b>YHWH</b> he gets out of Ur to the promised land.	G e n e s i s 11:31,32
• Elohim Commands him to travel to Canaan and Promises him that he will be the father of a great nation.	Genesis 12:1,7
• Because of the famine there, he emigrates to Egypt in search of food.	G e n e s i s 12:10,20
• He returns to Canaan, Elohim Confirms to him His Promise, He separates from his nephew Lot and settles down in Hebron.	Genesis 13
• He rescues his nephew and meets Malki-Tzedek.	Genesis 14
• Elohim makes a covenant with him and Confirms to him The Promises.	Genesis 15
• Ismael the son of his maidservant Hagar is born.	Genesis 16
• Elohim Changes his name, "Abrahm" to Abraham, as well the name of his wife Sarai to Sarah and <b>HE</b> Establishes circumcision as a sign between Elohim and the people.	Genesis 17
• Elohim Promises him a son by Sarah.	Genesis 18:1,15
• Isaac the son of Sarah is born. Hagar and Ishmael were dismissed.	Genesis 21
• Elohim Commanded him to sacrifice Isaac, his son and tests his loyalty.	Genesis 22
• Sarah dies.	Genesis 23,24
• He married Keturah. He dies and is buried with Sarah.	Genesis 25:1,11



## **POLITICAL CURRENTS AND RELIGIOUS GROUPS IN THE 1<sup>st</sup> CENTURY**

### **- CHART 2**

<b>CURRENT OR GROUP</b>	<b>CHARACTERISTICS</b>	<b>IN SCRIPTURE</b>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Pharisees, political party, religious group.</li> </ul>	Own doctrines interpreting the Torah. Political trends. Enemies of YAHSHUAH. Propitious to YAHSHUAH Others.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Matthew 19:11,14 –12:1,2 –15:2</li> <li>- Luke 18.11,12</li> <li>- Acts 15:5</li> <li>- M a t t e w 9:34-12:14,24-16:1,12.</li> <li>- John:9:16-11:47-48:57</li> <li>- Luke 7:36-11:37</li> <li>- John: 3:1-7:50,51 -19:39</li> <li>- Matthew 3:7-16:1,12.</li> <li>- Luke 5:17,21.</li> <li>- John: 8:3.</li> <li>- Acts: 23:6,9</li> </ul>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Sadducees, religious group with some political trends.</li> </ul>	Own doctrines referring to the Torah and trends. Enemies of YAHSHUAH. Others.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Matthew: 22:23,32</li> <li>- Acts: 23:8</li> <li>- Matthew: 16:1,12</li> <li>- Matthew: 3:7</li> <li>- Acts: 4:1- 5:17- 23:6,8</li> </ul>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Zealots, religious and political group opposed to the Roman Empire</li> </ul>		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Luke: 6:15</li> <li>- Acts: 1:13</li> </ul>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Herodians, political party. Roman dominance.</li> </ul>	Supporters and followers of the Herod's family.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Matthew: 22:16</li> <li>- Mark: 3:6 – 12:13</li> </ul>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Samaritans, religious group separated from Judaism.</li> </ul>	Some beliefs	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- John 4:7,9,20,25</li> </ul>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Essenes, religious group.</li> </ul>	Group born in the Hellenistic era, separatist, probably from the Pharisees. Strict observants of the Law, who considered the priest corrupt and rejected many religious practices as well the Jewish sacrificial system.	This group is not mentioned in the Brit Chadasha.
---	--	---

King James Version 1995 (Study)

### **RESURRECTIONS IN THE BRIT Chadasha (New Testament) \***

#### **- CHART 3**

<b>RESURRECTIONS</b>	<b>SCRIPTURAL REFERENCES</b>
Performed by YAHSHUAH <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Daughter of Jairus</li> <li>• Son of the widow of Naim</li> <li>• El'azar (Lazarus)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Matthew 9:18,26</li> <li>- Luke 7:11,17</li> <li>- John 11:44</li> </ul>
Performed by His Talmidim (Disciples) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Kefa resurrects "Gazelle."</li> <li>• Sha'ul resurrects Eutychus</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Acts 9:36,42</li> <li>- Acts 20:7,12</li> </ul>
YAHSHUAH's own resurrection <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• On the third day after His Own Sacrifice at the tree</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Matthew 27:52,53</li> </ul>
Resurrection in the last days <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Of all the dead</li> <li>• Awakening of the sleepers</li> </ul>	Mark: 12:23 Luke: 14:14 John: 5:29-11:24 Acts: 26:23 1 Corinthias 15:12,21 Revelations: 20:6

\*King James Version 1995 (Study)

## **SOMES REFERENCES ON HEALINGS \***

### **- CHART 4**

CASES	SCRIPTURALS REFERENCES
• In General	Exodus 23:25 Deuteronomy 28:58,61
• Disposicions in The Law	Leviticus 13
• Relation to sin	John 9:2
• YAHSHUAH Heals the sick	Matthew 4:24 – 8:16,17-14:35,36
• Performed by His disciples	Mark 16:18- Luke: 10:9; Acts: 4:9,10-5:15,16-28:8,9
• Anointing and prayer for the sick	James 5:14,16

\*King James Version 1995 (Study)

Conditions to read this writing: 2

PURPOSE 1 3

PURPOSE 2 5

PURPOSE 3 6

THE ORIGIN 7

¿WHERE IS THE MASHIACH FROM, WHO IS HE, WHAT IS THE REAL PURPOSE OF HIS CREATION? 43

Aseret HaDiBrot, ten words, the ketubah or marriage contract 121

TABLE OF YAHSHUAH IN THE BOOK OF PSALMS AND THEIR FULFILLMENT \* 258